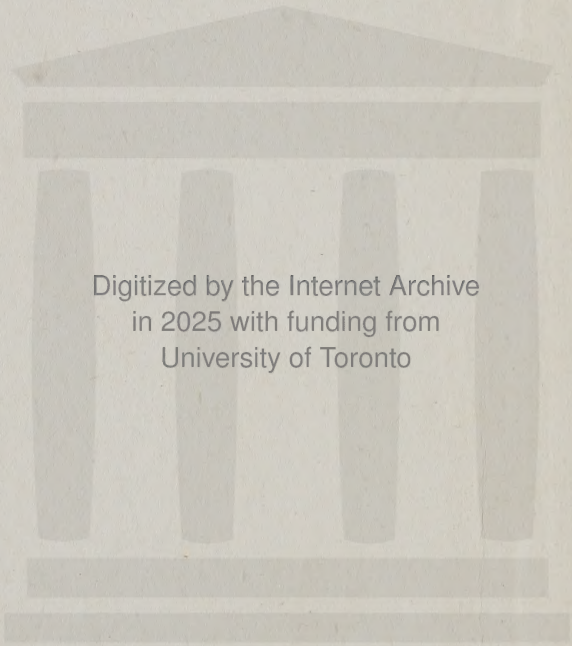
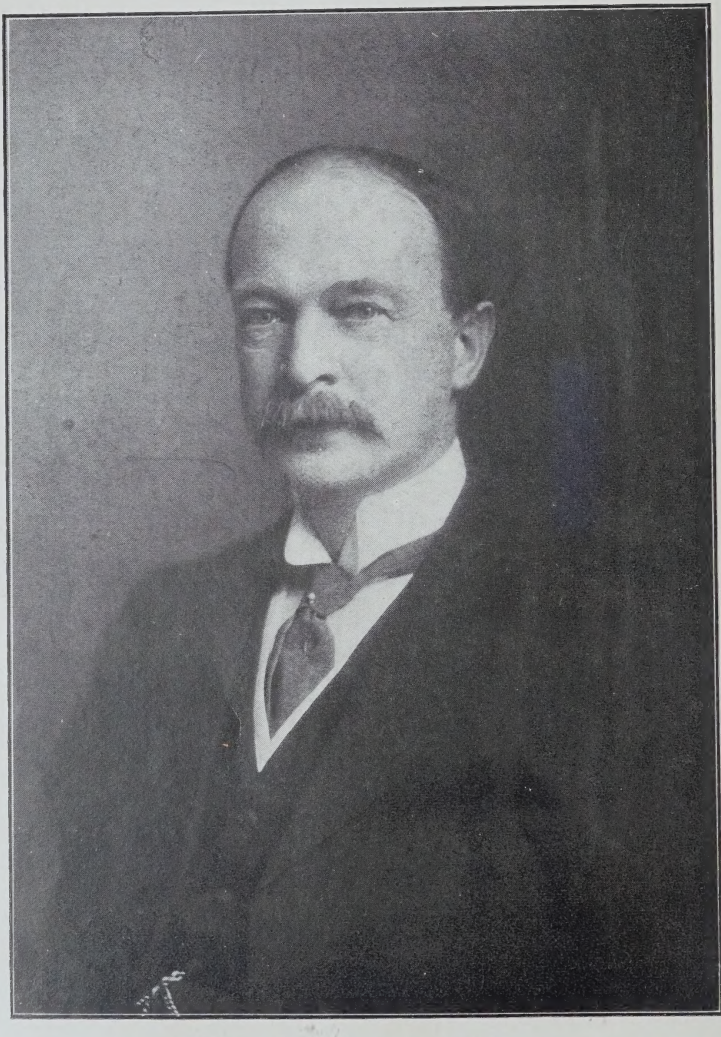

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025 with funding from
University of Toronto

https://archive.org/details/empireclubofcana1911unse



FRED. B. FETHERSTONHAUGH, K.C.
President of the Empire Club of Canada, 1911-12.

EMPIRE CLUB OF CANADA

ADDRESSES DELIVERED TO THE MEMBERS
DURING THE SESSION
OF 1911–12

EDITED BY

D. J. GOGGIN

NINTH YEAR OF ISSUE

TORONTO
WARWICK BRO'S & RUTTER, LIMITED

Copyright, Canada 1913
The Empire Club of Canada

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Officers	5
Constitution	6
Affiliation with Royal Colonial Institute	10
The Object of the Club	12
A Legacy from the United Empire Loyalists Major-General C. W. Robinson, C.B., London, England	13
Imperialism Right Honourable James Bryce, O.M., British Ambassador at Washington.	23
The Empire, Old and New Norval W. Helme, M.P., Lancaster Division, Lancashire, England.	34
Bahamas, West Indies, and Canada Sir William Grey-Wilson, Governor of the Bahamas.	40
The Irishman as an Empire Builder Rev. Randall C. Phillips, Field Secretary for Ireland, Belfast.	48
The Organization of the Military Forces of the Empire Major L. F. Philips, King's Royal Rifles.	57
Problems of Empire in West Africa Dr. Tom Jays, Nigeria.	66
Problems of Population Rev. J. W. Macmillan, D.D., Halifax, N.S.	73
The Georgian Bay Waterway Project Mr. Charles Hopewell, Mayor, Ottawa.	86
Darkest America and the Way Out Rev. Dr. James E. Mason, Professor in Livingstone College, North Carolina.	95
National and Ethical Value of Cadet Training James L. Hughes, LL.D., Chief Inspector Schools, Toronto.	104
The Sikhs in Canada Dr. Sunder Singh, Editor the *Aryan*, Victoria, B.C.	112
Charles Dickens Thomas O'Hagan, LL.D., Editor *The New World*, Chicago, Ill.	117

PAGE

A State-owned Atlantic Cable - - - - - - - - 125
Major M. Archer-Shee, D. S. O., M.P., London, England

Canada's Canal Problem - - - - - - - - - 134
Mr. A. W. Wright, Toronto.

At the Heart of the Empire - - - - - - - 146
Lieut-Col., the Hon. J. P. B. Casgrain, Montreal.

Ontario Mines and Miners - - - - - - - - 156
Professor Arthur P. Coleman, University of Toronto, Toronto.

Technical Education - - - - - - - - - - 167
Professor Kemp, Columbia University, New York.

Empire Relations with China - - - - - - - 175
Rev. Dr. W. E. Taylor, Shanghai, China.

Scientific Colonization—a Suggestion - - - - - 191
Mr. Ernest Heaton, B. A. (Oxon), Toronto.

The Juvenile Court and Future Citizens - - - - 202
Commissioner J. E. Starr, Juvenile Court, Toronto.

The Present Condition and Future Prospects of the Yukon - 213
His Honour, Mr. Justice Craig, Toronto.

The Fallacy of Nationalism - - - - - - - - 222
Professor W. L. Grant, Queen's University, Kingston.

Changing China - - - - - - - - - - - 229
Rev. W. E. Smith, M. D., Yuinhsien, China.

The Span of a Canadian Generation - - - - - 238
Mr. Frank Yeigh, Toronto.

Toronto and her Place in the British Empire - - - 250
Mr. Munro Grier, K. C., Toronto.

Annual Meeting - - - - - - - - - - - 262

Empire Day Banquet - - - - - - - - - - 269

List of Members - - - - - - - - - - 277

OFFICERS AND EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

1911-12

Hon. President	Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal, G.C.M.G.
President	F. B. Fetherstonhaugh, K.C.
First Vice-President	G. Frank Beer
Second Vice-President	J. M. Foster, B.A.
Third Vice-President	J. F. Wildman
Organizing Secretary	R. S. Neville, K.C.
Literary Secretary	Fane Sewell
Secretary-Treasurer	H. H. Nightingale
Editor of Annual Volume	D. J. Goggin

COMMITTEE

Col. James Mason	Wm. Clark, D.D., D.C.L.
J. P. Murray, J.P.	J. F. M. Stewart, B.A.
D. J. Goggin, M.A., D.C.L.	Elias Clouse, M.D.
Rt. Rev. J. F. Sweeny, D.D.	J. Castell Hopkins, F.S.S.
James R. Roaf	G. Harold Muntz
E. K. Richardson, M.D.	Geo. H. Smith
Rev. Canon A. W. Macnab	R. A. Stapells
Geo. Brigden	D. H. MacDougall
Norman Somerville, M.A.	W. H. Pepler, M.D.

J. T. Boyd

CONSTITUTION

Organization of Clubs and Branches

Art. 1.—(1) The organization shall be called The Empire Club of Canada.

(a) Branches of the Club may be established with the authority of the Executive Committee, and subject to such conditions and regulations as may from time to time be decided upon by the Club in Toronto.

Classes of Members

Art. 2.—(1) The membership of the Club shall be open to any man of the full age of eighteen years who is a British subject, and shall consist of active members, life members, and honorary members.

Active Members

Art. 3.—(1) Candidates for active membership shall be proposed and seconded by two members of the Club in good standing, and shall be elected by a two-thirds majority of those present at any meeting of the Executive Committee.

(2) Active members shall pay an annual fee of $2.00. This sum shall include a free copy to each member of the annual volume of addresses. No member in arrears for fees or dues shall be considered to be in good standing, or shall be eligible for office, or have the right to attend at any meeting of the Club.

Life Members

Art. 4.—(1) Life members not exceeding ten in any one year, may be elected from time to time at any open meeting of the Club, upon the recommendation of the Executive Committee. Provided, however, that Ministers of the Federal Parliament and Premiers of the dif-

ferent Provinces of the Dominion of Canada may be eligible for election as life members at any time, even though their election may cause the number of life members to exceed ten in any one year.

(2) Life members shall pay a fee of $25.00 in one sum.

Honorary Members

Art. 5.—(1) Honorary members may be elected, upon the recommendation of the Executive Committee, at any general meeting of the Club.

(2) Honorary members shall be exempt from the payment of fees, but shall not have the privilege of voting, or holding office.

Officers to be Elected

Art. 6.—(1) The officers of the Club shall consist of an Honorary President; a President; First, Second, Third Vice-Presidents; a Treasurer, a Secretary, or a Secretary-Treasurer; an Organizing Secretary; and twelve other members, all of whom shall be elected by ballot. These members, together with the officers before mentioned, shall constitute the Executive Committee. Past Presidents of the Club shall be *ex-officio* members of the Executive Committee.

Election of Officers

(2) The election of officers of the Club shall take place at a general meeting of the members to be held in the month of May in each year at a date to be decided upon by the Executive Committee, and this meeting shall be deemed to be the Annual Meeting. A Committee to nominate the officers for the new year shall be appointed at the meeting next preceding such annual meeting, and such Committee shall report to the Annual Meeting.

(3) Two Auditors shall also be elected at each annual meeting.

Filling of Vacancies Among Officers

Art. 7.—(1) In the event of any office becoming vacant by death, resignation, or otherwise, the vacancy thus caused shall be filled by the Executive Committee, and the person so chosen shall hold office until the next annual meeting.

Duties of Officers

Art. 8.—(1) The duties of the officers shall be those customary to such positions in similar organizations.

Holding of Meetings

Art. 9.—(1) The Club shall hold general meetings weekly from October to May, both inclusive, in each twelve months with such intermissions as from time to time may be decided upon.

(2) At the Annual Meeting a report of the year's proceedings and work shall be submitted by the President, and this report shall be accompanied by a report of the Treasurer, duly audited.

Notice of Meetings

Art. 10.—(1) Written notices shall be given to the members of the Club of all meetings. Such notices shall be sufficient if addressed to the members, and deposited post paid in the Post Office at Toronto.

Quorum at Meetings

Art. 11.—(1) Fifteen members in good standing shall constitute a quorum at any meeting of the Club, general, annual, or special, and the presiding officer shall have a casting vote. Six members shall form a quorum of the Executive Committee.

Limitation of Business at General Meetings

Art. 12.—(1) No business other than the hearing of the Address and notice of motions shall be introduced

at any general meeting of the Club, unless it has been submitted to the Executive Committee and received its approval.

Calling of Special Meetings

Art. 13.—(1) Meetings of the Executive Committee shall be called by the President, or on a requisition signed by three of its members. Special meetings of the Club may be called by the President, and shall be called by him on a requisition signed by twelve members, and stating the object of the meeting. This object shall be stated in the notice calling the special meeting.

Amendments to Constitution

Art. 14.—This Constitution may be amended at the Annual Meeting, or at a special meeting called for that purpose, subject to a two-thirds majority vote of the members present.

MEMORANDUM OF AGREEMENT GOVERNING THE AFFILIATION OF

The Royal Colonial Institute

and

The Empire Club of Canada

1. That the Royal Colonial Institute and the Empire Club of Canada be affiliated with a view to mutually promoting the object for which both were founded, namely, the Unity of the Empire.

2. That Members of the Empire Club of Canada introduced by the Secretary of the Club on reporting their arrival in England to the Secretary of the Royal Colonial Institute be made Honorary Fellows for one month.

3. That residents in the Dominion of Canada may become *both* non-resident Fellows of the Royal Colonial Institute and Members of the Empire Club of Canada on being duly proposed and seconded, and on payment of an Entrance Fee of One Guinea and an Annual Subscription of One Guinea, for which they will receive the Journal of the Institute "United Empire" free of charge, and have the use of the Institute Building when in London as a Standing Address. This subscription will cover Membership of both the Club and the Institute, and shall be allotted to the Institute and the Club in the proportion of three dollars and fifty cents to the former, and one dollar and fifty cents to the latter.

4. That all publications of the Empire Club of Canada shall be transmitted to the Secretary of the Royal Colonial Institute as soon as published, and each Member of the Institute, so desiring, shall be entitled to a copy of the annual volume of the Empire Club Proceedings and

Addresses for the sum of seventy-five cents, or three shillings.

5. That the Monthly Journal of the Royal Colonial Institute "United Empire," shall be supplied to the Members of the Empire Club of Canada who are *not* Fellows of the Royal Colonial Institute at an Annual Subscription of One Dollar, including postage, the ordinary subscription being one shilling per copy or twelve shillings a year exclusive of postage.

Received and adopted by the Empire Club of Canada, October 17, 1911.

The Object of the Club is
the Advancement of the Interests of
Canada and a United Empire

EMPIRE CLUB SPEECHES

A LEGACY FROM THE UNITED EMPIRE LOYALISTS

An Address by MAJOR-GENERAL C. W. ROBINSON, C.B., of Ealing, London, England, before the Empire Club of Canada, May 4, 1911.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

I have called the subject of what I am about to say, "A Legacy from the United Empire Loyalists," and by this I mean that legacy—that precious legacy—which they have left to their descendants and others in Canada, namely, an Empire united under the British Crown.

Now I am aware that the majority in this room know all about the United Empire Loyalists, but a few of your guests and others may not, so I will mention that the many United Empire Loyalists' Associations throughout this Dominion have this common origin.

In 1775, in Boston, when war was felt to be impending between the American Colonies (not the United States) and the Mother Country, a number of British Loyalists, at the suggestion of the English Governor and the Commander-in-chief, General (later Viscount) Gage, formed themselves into an association as "Loyalist Associators desiring the unity of the Empire."

These men, and those who held their principles, fought and bled and endured bitter persecution in the cause of Imperial union throughout the long years of the revolutionary contest between 1775 and 1783, and when the fortune of war went against them they neither could nor would live under any other flag than that of Great Britain. (Applause.) They came in their thousands into the British Provinces of North America, some returning to England.

They practically founded Upper Canada under Colonel Simcoe, its first Governor, who had commanded the "Queen's Rangers" in the war—a corps which saw hard fighting and suffered severe losses in that contest.

Their example, influence, and traditions, handed down in Canada through now more than a century of time, have been at all events among the most potent, if not the most potent, of the factors which have kept this Dominion through adversity and prosperity, staunch in her loyalty to the British Crown and unchanged in her preference and affection for British institutions. I am satisfied that it is of the utmost consequence to the prosperity and happiness of Canada that their example, their history, and their traditions should be kept alive in this country from generation to generation.

When these United Empire Loyalists arrived in Canada in 1784, so keen a sense was entertained by the Governor and his Council in Quebec, of the debt owing to them for their services, that he conferred upon them a most exceptional mark of honour.

By an Order in Council of 9th November, 1789, it was directed that they, and also their children, "born or to be born," should receive grants of public lands; and further that their names should be inserted in an official roll, in order that their posterity might be discriminated in the parish registers, the rolls of the Militia, and other public archives as "proper objects for distinguished benefits and privileges." This Order of the King in Council forms the Charter of the United Empire Loyalists today, and one of which they are justly proud. No public honour or reward, no hereditary title has an origin more pure, or forms a distinction more creditable to those who conferred, or to those who received it, than this.

If you will turn to the names of those in the Council who united with the Governor in conferring it, you will see that the members of it consisted of Whigs as well as Tories, of Roman Catholics as well as Protestants, of French as well as British. You will see also, in history, that the Loyalists of those days held various political

views, were of various creeds, and of various nationalities.

It is interesting to mention here that five sons of Flora MacDonald, so celebrated in story in connection with her loyalty in the Stuart risings in Scotland to Prince Edward, fought, as well as did her husband, in the American Revolutionary War, in various Loyalist corps.

But these United Empire Loyalists to whom I have been alluding, and who fought upon battlefields in the old British American Colonies, now the United States, are not the only United Empire Loyalists. There were those Loyalists who, in 1775-6, fought against the American Revolutionary army at the siege of Quebec; there were those who fought in the war of 1812-14; and, to come to later periods, there are those who insisted, a decade or so ago, in being sent to fight for the unity of the Empire in South Africa and who gained distinction there. To all these Canada is equally grateful, and has evinced her gratitude in monuments erected to their memory in various parts of the Dominion, including that in the Queen's avenue (commonly known as University avenue) in this city.

But, gentlemen, the inheritance which the United Empire Loyalists have handed down to us can, when war breaks out, only be maintained by force of arms, and this leads me to touch upon a few points—for more than this I cannot do—connected with the defence of Canada.

At the Imperial Conference on defence matters in 1909, the representatives of Canada, as well as of other portions of the Empire, agreed upon the acceptance of two specially important and comprehensive principles:

1. That without superiority at sea the Empire could not be maintained.

2. That it was the duty of each self-governing colony to provide for its own territorial security.

The first principle I need not dwell upon, for practically it is admitted by thoughtful men to be an axiom.

With regard to the second principle, I am inclined to add this to it; that in the case of Canada, her territorial security in war cannot be provided for, if an enemy on

her southern border obtains the command of the Great Lakes. If an enemy does that, then although the unity of the Empire may not be irrevocably destroyed—because the fleets and armies of that Empire may be finally successful in the war—yet Canadian soil will be occupied; and the amount of loss to life and property which Canada and Canadians must suffer will be heavy indeed. Who can measure it?

Now as to the importance of sea-power to Canada, in which I include power on the waters of the Lakes, which are, in all essentials, seas; power on the inland waters of Hudson Bay, and power on the St. Lawrence, I doubt if it is half sufficiently realized. Remember that Canada is, for some three fourths of her vast circumference, "water girt." On her western border lies the Pacific Ocean; on the north, the Arctic Ocean—with Hudson Bay entered through Hudson straits; on the east the Atlantic Ocean; and on the south, for about half its long extent, those great Lakes which are really fresh water oceans.

Kipling thus alludes to them, "Fresh water has no right, as it does here, to roar in between vast headlands that run out for leagues into haze and sea fog." And both Mahan and Roosevelt dwell upon the fact that the operations on them in 1812-14 were of the same nature as those on the ocean; and that the flotillas which met upon them then, though not large navies, were still fleets.

By nature Canada seems destined to be a naval power; further than that, it has been said that her possible and greatest future seems to be that in time, from her central position between the Atlantic and Pacific, "she may become the body of what has been called that great octopus, British Sea-Power." But, gentlemen, this she can only become if she remains together with the Mother Country, Australia, New Zealand and South Africa—that is, on both Eastern and Western seas—one "United Empire."

Some occasionally say that the future of Canada is to become an "independent" nation. They do not reflect apparently that Canada is now in that position, and com-

pletely independent, in fact as well as theory. The free preference of a free people for a constitutional monarchy, instead of a republican form of government, is not dependence; sharing in the expense of an imperial policeman, in other words, of an imperial navy and army, is not dependence; voluntary partnership with others is not dependence. Remember that, if Canada were outside the British Empire, she might be absorbed by some other nation, aggressive and more powerful. Canada, as part of the Empire, needs the battleships of the fleet of Great Britain to secure the supremacy of the seas and maintain her interests at a distance from her shores, and that great battle fleet has a claim to her material support, but, for the reasons I have given above, I welcome also the commencement of a Canadian navy. It is a fitting continuation of Canada's work of defence in the construction of her great transcontinental railways, the improvement of her water communications, and the organization of her land forces.

And I welcome it also for another reason. We know that in war, time is of paramount importance. The report of the Imperial Defence Conference of 1909 contains this true assertion: "The conditions of modern warfare make it probable that great military and naval events will immediately follow, even if they do not precede, a declaration of war"—as a matter of fact they will probably precede it.

Has any British Government ever bound itself, will it ever bind itself, can it be fairly expected to ever bind itself—if engaged in war with even one, not to say two, great naval powers—to give assistance without fail to Canada within even several weeks after a declaration of war? If her war vessels did arrive off the mouth of the St. Lawrence within a few weeks, is it to be fairly anticipated that they could then steam up the St. Lawrence through the narrow easily destroyed canals and pass narrow reaches, commanded from a hostile shore? Is it not the naval policy of Great Britain, and in a strategical sense the right policy, that where she, when war breaks out, can send her fleet must depend upon where

the most decisive blow can be struck in the interests of the Empire as a whole. This may not be in, or even near, Canadian waters.

I am not a naval man, but these are not questions for Canada to blink; they should be faced, and they point to this, that for the security of the territorial waters of Canada, a Canadian navy is required, that is, a navy whose primary duty is to defend her waters, although if circumstances permit, it can be employed on any sea for the maintenance of the Empire. We often hear that the great danger to the efficiency and expansion of that navy will come from political exigencies and political pressure and interference. Let us hope not. For if it were to become the plaything of politics, that would be fatal to it. Let us hope also that all the efforts of the members of the Empire Club will be exerted to prevent that calamity.

To turn now to some lessons which the last great war in defence of the Canadian frontier, that of 1812-14, has taught us. Two of these stand out with a prominence which is startling, viz.: the importance of ascendancy on the Lakes, and the necessity to look to the safety of certain cities upon their borders, such as Montreal, Kingston, and Toronto, as well as Quebec.

I will read you what has been said on this head by some widely accepted authorities. Note first what the great Duke of Wellington has said: "Naval superiority on the Lakes is a *sine qua non* of success in war on the frontier of Canada, even if our object be solely defensive." That is a weighty dictum.

President Madison of the United States has said and left it as a message to his people: "The command of the Lakes ought to have been a fundamental part of the national policy from the moment the peace of 1783 took place." This message has apparently been borne in mind by his people.

Note also what Captain Mahan of the United States navy has said: "From Lake Superior to the first rapid on the St. Lawrence, the control of the water was the decisive factor in the military situation. Mackinac, De-

troit, Kingston, Montreal; these four places, together with an adequate development of naval strength upon the Lakes, constituted the essential elements, that is, were strategic points, of a controlling nature, in that situation."

General Armstrong, the United States Secretary of War in 1812-14, writes of American successes in Upper Canada at certain spots: "These only wounded the tail of the lion; Kingston, or a point below it, such as Montreal, seized, all above perishes because the tree is girdled."

Read also in Cruickshank's documentary history of the war what Colonel (afterwards Sir John) Harvey, the hero of Stoney Creek, wrote from the Niagara frontier in 1813: "Our position, as long as our fleet on Lake Ontario is triumphant, is a secure one. Should any disaster, which God forbid, befall that, we have no longer any business here, or in this part of Canada; that is, it would be necessary to retire upon Kingston and defend that point and Montreal to the last."

Sir James Yeo, of the Royal Navy, also writes to Lord Bathurst in 1813: "Every military operation or success depends entirely upon whoever can maintain the naval superiority on this lake" (Ontario).

Now these are opinions of very able and very experienced men, both British and American, both naval and military, and such opinions should receive earnest attention.

I will also ask you, in reading accounts of the war of 1812-14, to note (1) that at its opening Great Britain was in the ascendant on the Lakes. Brock was thus able to cross to Detroit and also cross to Lake Erie when an early success attended British arms. (2) That supineness in 1813 as to defence of the Lakes entailed all the disasters of that year. (3) That in 1814, defeat on Lake Champlain paralyzed the British land operations.

I am quite aware that we are told occasionally that the circumstances of Canada have so enormously changed since the last war that lessons from it no longer apply; that the network of railways which now cover Canada

makes her comparatively less dependent on water communication for movements and concentration of her troops than she was in that war. I know also that there are other portions of the Dominion requiring defence, such as the Pacific coast, British Columbia, and the West, Hudson Bay and Straits, and her extended land frontier of hundreds of miles. I admit all this to be true, and I would rejoice should this Dominion determine, in order to meet the difficulties of her defence problem, to introduce some form of universal military service.

But I see nothing in all this to alter the fact that, if an enemy's vessels obtained supremacy upon the lake waters, they could bombard the cities upon their banks, destroy the railways running past them, and probably occupy those cities and Central Canada; that the Dominion would be then cut in two; the West cut off from the East and communication of the Western Provinces with the Atlantic and Great Britain severed; and Canadian trade paralyzed. The Canadian lion would then be wounded, not in its tail, but in its body, and possibly mortally.

I will also ask you to think of this. It is practically unanimously agreed upon by military authorities that a mere passive defence must be a comparatively weak one. An active defence is the best, indeed the only good, form of defence. How, on the southern lake border, can Canada carry out an active defence if she cannot cross the water? She will be in the position of being able to do little damage to an enemy. She must fight at a great disadvantage, like a man with one arm bound. An enemy who is supreme on those waters can choose his point of attack.

But it will probably be said—and it has sometimes been said—by those not gifted by nature with the temperament of the U. E. Loyalists: "We cannot, under the circumstances of Canada, stop an enemy from acquiring paramount ascendency on the Lakes." I will only point out to these that relatively in its population, armed force, shipping, wealth, and all other resources, Canada is now

far stronger with regard to any enemy than she was in 1812-14, and it must be remembered that the whole male population of Canada, French and English, was in those days armed and trained under the then Militia law of 1808. In scientific warfare several changes have been introduced since that period (which I cannot detail here), but which should probably be in her favour, in defensive war, provided—a very important provision—that the necessary weapons, and engines, and material for war are available on the spot when war breaks out; that the necessary works exist; and that the necessary naval and military forces are ready to act in close co-operation and can immediately mobilize.

These allusions to the southern frontier of Canada make it desirable that I should emphasize the fact, that I have not in my mind the idea that the present cordial relations between Canada and the United States are likely to be disturbed. This does not form the groundwork of my remarks, but I hold that defence matters must be considered, irrespective of considerations of this kind.

Every Government, that of Canada as well as that of the United States, has its own duties to perform, and one of these is to prepare in time for the defence of the National Territory at all points, no matter against whom. Governments are trustees of the life and property of the people and must guard their wards' interests even from closest friends.

A weak southern frontier is against the interests of peace; it has been in the past a fertile source of trouble between the two nations on each side of the Lake border, for it acted as a temptation to the so-called patriot raids of 1837 and the Fenian raids of 1866.

America, that is, the United States, is not the only power which, under certain national combinations, might succeed in pushing up the St. Lawrence and landing an expedition on Canadian soil. One hears of the "Rush-Bagot" Convention regulating the naval strength between Great Britain and America upon the Great Lakes. Its abrogation has occasionally been suggested, but this

would probably be a political blunder, which would ultimately cause great expense in fortifications and armaments to both parties to it.

With regard to that Convention, what may be fairly said is this, that the Americans have been alive to the lessons of the war of 1812-14 and to the dictum of their President Madison with respect to the Lakes. They have, with the consent of the Governments of Great Britain and this Dominion, taken such defensive measures by the establishment of naval militia training stations, by organizing naval militia, and by arrangements for rapidly converting, if necessary, selected freight and passenger vessels into fighting ships. The safety of their own territorial Lake border opposite the Canadian one may be said to be secure. What has been carried out at Chicago in this way may be gathered from an article published in the *Chicago Tribune* of January 30, 1898—at the time of the Spanish-American War. I cannot give the details of the article here, but have placed it in the appendix to Canada and Canadian Defence. Whatever measures under the letter and spirit of the "Rush-Bagot" Convention have, right or wrongly, been permitted to one party to it, is open, under that Convention, to the other.

The security of the territorial borders of Canada, even the unity of the Empire—that legacy left to us from the U. E. Loyalists, and it seems desirable that the people of the Dominion should realize this—may depend upon whether Canada follows on her own shores of the Lakes and her own water frontier, the lead and example of America.

IMPERIALISM

An Address by the Right Honourable James Bryce, British Ambassador at Washington, before the Empire Club of Canada, on May 8, 1911.

Mr. President, Ladies—Daughters of the Empire, Gentlemen of the Empire Club, and of the Press Club,—

I have long desired to be able to accept the invitation which, a good while ago, was tendered to me by three of your clubs. It is a very great pleasure to find myself among you this evening. I feel a little odd at the prospect of having to address three separate groups of loyal Canadians, but my stock of loyalty and imperialism is sufficient to hold out. (Applause.)

I believe, ladies and gentlemen, that I should not be far wrong in saying that the object of the Empire Club, the Daughters of the Empire, and your other organizations is two-fold—in the first place, constitutional union for all parts of the Empire; and in the second place, to claim for yourselves in Canada a share in the duties, honours, and responsibilities which citizenship in the Empire involves. (Hear! hear!)

I think that these clubs are of very great value in calling you from the subjects which occasionally cause differences of opinion among you as Canadian citizens, to those common objects of importance which we all hold with equal zeal. I have always thought that one of the best features of the Canadian and Empire Clubs, is that it enables you to come in personal contact with those differences that occasionally divide men in domestic politics—and after all they are only differences of opinion—and this is the best way of maintaining the interests, which we all hold in common.

Now I have these two ideas to present, ladies and gentlemen: the importance of prolonging and strengthening the bonds and ties which hold the different parts of the

Empire together; and the importance of your desire to show that you are willing to take your part—your share in the duties and responsibilities of the Empire. I cannot forbear to say here, that I had the pleasure, some thirty years ago in England, of being associated with your Governor-General, Lord Grey, as one of the founders of the Imperial Federation League. We realized there were great difficulties in the way of strengthening the legal ties and uniting the different parts of the Empire; but we fought in England from principle (I ought to say "Britain"). (Hear! hear!) There were people in England who said you were not interested; but, in spite of the difficulties and discouragements, in 1883 I thought we saw the dawning of a better day, and we know to-day that the colonies are just as zealous as England herself to keep, maintain, and strengthen the connection.

Well now, how should we try to accomplish this closer unity—you here in Canada, those in New Zealand and at the Cape—you all desire the same thing? First, I think, in order to fulfil these aspirations, we should know one another better. Every part of the Empire should have a fuller knowledge of the other parts. This is a much easier task since the advent of steam navigation, and I hope very much that what we have done now in the way of direct lines from the United Kingdom to Canada is only the beginning of what will prove a greater service and a more rapid service than we have now. I hope the same with regard to Trans-Pacific lines, in order that traffic between your western shores and our neighbours to the south, in Australia and New Zealand shall be accelerated. Much might also be done in the way of improved telegraphic communication.

But here, I may say a special word to the representatives of the press, representatives of the Press Club. Their part in this work is to make each portion of the Empire know the rest—a very important part, in fact, it is perhaps the most important part. Much depends upon them to give quick, accurate, and full intelligence to each one of the component portions as to what is

being done in the others. Of course we know the object of the press is to tell the truth—that is their great object; that is their boast—but like other objects of devotion, it is attained sometimes more perfectly, sometimes less perfectly. (Laughter.) Sometimes truth wears the sober gray livery of reason, sometimes there is a danger of it being tinged by the vivid colours of imagination; but I am sure it will always do its best when endeavouring to serve the cause of Imperial Unity; and I would appeal to the gentlemen of the press who are present, that they should feel a very important part of their duty is to have accurate and comprehensive intelligence laid before the people of Canada of what is passing in Canada and the United Kingdom, and also in the other great Dominions; and I think that that intelligence ought to be not only fully accurate but also, above all things, to be impartial. It is of the utmost importance, gentlemen, that you should, here in Canada,—and I say the same for us in Great Britain—that we should have the most perfectly unbiassed account of what passes in each of our countries.

It would be a great misfortune if the domestic politics of Great Britain were in any way involved in the domestic politics of Canada, (Hear! hear!) and conversely it would be most unfortunate for the domestic affairs of Canada to become intermingled with the domestic politics of the Mother country. We shall get on far better by treating one another as concrete wholes. We want to think of you as one united people, and we want you to think of us in the same manner. Our attitude toward you is a desire to serve you, and I believe you feel the same toward us. You do not wish us to interfere in any way with your little domestic differences, and I think that is the best for both parties concerned.

It is impossible, unless you live in a country, to properly understand its politics. I find, for myself, since I left England two or three years ago, having only paid two short visits there since, that I would not venture now to give an official opinion on English politics. Even the best newspaper accounts do not enable one to under-

stand it in the same way as if one were on the spot. I do say this, that newspaper accounts are of the utmost importance; and it is of the greatest importance that they should be impartial in order that we may be able to realize when we hear of any event occurring in the Mother country, what are the causes and feelings that actuated each party. I hope that you will not feel that we are wanting in patriotism in the Old Country because some of our views are different. And therefore, I hope that we shall have impartial accounts of what passes here, and that you shall have impartial accounts of what passes there, and in that way our good opinion of one another will be best maintained.

Well, ladies and gentlemen, besides trying to know one another, I think that we want to consider loyalty, and this is one of the objects of your club. What are the principles that have made the Empire, and what are the principles for which, and by which, the Empire stands? We have had an extraordinary career of conquests and territorial extension. Our "far-flung battle line," has advanced in every continent, and advanced far more rapidly than we expected. But I confess it is not that which fills me with pride and satisfaction. That is not one of the things we ought most to admire; it is more to have made something of a small country than to be the possessor of enormous wastes of desert or snow. (Applause.) Think of the everlasting fame of such small places as Athens, and France, and Italy—think of England herself in the days of Elizabeth, the days of the Armada, the time of Shakespeare—it was only a little country of some thirty-four million people. It is not size that makes greatness; it is the men and what the men do, and above all, it is the principles by which those men have been actuated, by which they endeavour to carry out their duty.

Now what has our Empire stood for? First of all for freedom, constitutional freedom. (Applause.) Freedom has been the birthright of the British people since the earliest centuries, and for that we have stood—both religious and civil freedom. We have stood for equal private rights, and equal citizenship.

Now that is one of the best things that Great Britain has ever stood for, and something we have just cause to be proud of her for. Even with conquered countries like India, where the people were far behind ours in knowledge and education, and were far removed from us in their thoughts and feelings, we have always affirmed that principle of equal civil rights, and the benefits of British Law have been available for every British subject. It is open to any one of His Majesty's subjects to sit in the British House of Commons. I hope I am right in saying that I think the same would be true here in Canada, should a native of India for instance come and live in Canada; as long as he is a citizen of the country he would not be debarred from becoming a member of parliament, and he would have the same protection to life and property that is accorded British citizens whereever the British flag floats. (Applause.) We give that not only to men of our own race and blood, but to the other nations—a thing no other conquering people has ever done. We have also, in the name of freedom, extended the privilege of self-government wherever it is at all possible—where the people wish it and where their experience and intelligence warrant it. We gave that in the early days to the thirteen colonies of North America, but unfortunately we did not give it in sufficiently ample measure or they would have maintained their connection with the Mother country to this day. But though they unfortunately separated from the Mother country, the lesson was not lost upon us. At that time we appeared to have lost our hold upon the outer world, because Canada, which was a very minor place then, was the only part we possessed. We did not lose heart, but set out to foster new colonies and give them self-government. It was a difficult task, but we did not shrink from our principles—we carried them out in the early days, and last century we set the coping-stone upon them in the British North America Act of 1867. (Applause.) Yes, and only four years ago we gave a crowning example, as a way of healing the dispute with the Boers, by granting self-government to two Republics in South Africa

which were lately at war with us; and by this we believe we did much toward the unity of the British Empire. (Applause.)

Well, ladies and gentlemen, these are the principles upon which the Empire has been built, and there has never been any part of the Empire which wanted to break away from this unity and start for itself, with the exception of the thirteen colonies, and there we ourselves were largely to blame. And the same high compliment can be paid to English Governors and leaders—every one of them have been loyal to the crown and the Empire as a whole.

Look back over the last hundred years or two and think of how much has come to us that no one ever ventured to predict should happen. There is a saying attributed to Oliver Cromwell, that "No man ever goes so far as the man who does not know where he is going," which I think was amply illustrated in the career of Oliver Cromwell himself. (Laughter.) This is true of us; we did not set out to establish Dominions all over the world any more than the Romans did when they warred with the Latins and other tribes around their cities. Providence led us on—Providence and our own energy placed us where we are; and it is a question whether we can make the bonds, in a legal way, any closer or put into definite form the relations between the parts of the Empire, between the self-governing Dominions and the Mother country. It is a question so very large that I would not undertake to enter upon it this evening. We have talked about it the last twenty or thirty years in England, and I know that you sometimes talk about it here. I have always thought that it would be a very desirable thing if we could see our way clear, but it could only be attempted with the most perfect unanimity on the part of the Dominions as well as the Mother country; and I am inclined to think it is rather for the Dominions than the Mother country to make the proposition. It would not do for the Mother country to press the Dominions into any closer relations than they themselves desire. While these relations now are legally loose, mor-

ally they are strong; we know we can rely upon them. If any Dominion in the group of Dominions can show a way to improve the relations and bring the Mother country and the Dominions closer together so that we might combine for various purposes, so that we might have more unity in legislation for purposes which are common, so that we might utilize one another's resources for defence, I can assure you that it will receive a most sympathetic reception by the Mother country, and I hope we shall be able to make out a basis for some practical constitutional scheme, (Applause) though I think it is rather from the Dominions themselves that these schemes should proceed. At any rate I am sure of this, there is no use doing anything until the time is ripe, and everybody is prepared to go heartily into it.

Now there is one other question that I would like to say a word to you on. Canada has two ways of serving the Empire; the one which she alone could use is that of developing her internal communications, as she is doing. Canada is the only part of the Empire that rests upon two oceans. You are washed by the Atlantic on the one side, by the Pacific on the other, and by a great Bay and the Arctic on the north. You are linked up from sea to sea with great transcontinental railways, and this is a great service to the Empire. I do not know anything more important than that we should have rapid transportation through a British possession, such as Canada. And when the country becomes more populous, it will be a strength to the Empire; and when the population has reached—as it will in the lifetime of many here present who are still in middle life—perhaps forty or fifty millions, you will be an immense power in the world. This is of great importance, and if I thought there was any danger threatening the Mother country, I should desire that the building of the transportation lines should be more rapid still, but I do not look upon the position of the Mother country at the present moment as one of danger. I do not believe she was ever stronger or safer than at this present moment; I do not believe she has an enemy in the world. I do know that she has no quar-

rels on her hands and she is on better terms with most countries than ever before, therefore it is not in any sense of anxiety for the Mother country that I desire to see Canada develop her internal means of communication, but because of the benefit it will be to all the other parts of the Empire. The Mother country is happy in knowing that she has such strong, vigorous children growing up around her. (Applause.)

The other way of serving the Empire is to develop the districts that lie along the great transcontinental lines. It has been stated that it is a difficult thing to maintain communication across Canada since a considerable part of the distance is through a wilderness, but owing to recent discoveries that have been made in northern Ontario, discoveries of mineral and agricultural areas, we learn, on good authority, that there is a splendid tract of land in that northern part of the country, which, I am told, is about 300 miles long by about fifty to sixty miles wide. Now this is a fact of great importance in the making and maintaining of communication across Canada. You are not bound, as was hitherto supposed, to go through miles of uninhabitable wastes separated from the most vital and thickly populated districts. Now you will have a large agricultural population at one end and a large mining population at the other, making practically a habitable area almost the whole way from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

Ladies and gentlemen, I turn to another feature in which all self-governing Dominions may share for the good of the Empire, and that is in asserting for themselves, in even a fuller measure, their privilege of entering into the Imperial Service. All Imperial Service, as you know, is just as much open to you here in Canada, for instance, as though you were born in Great Britain, as everything here is open to those of us born in Great Britain. I would like to see Canadians take a greater share in the Diplomatic Service and the Civil Service at home; and I think similarly, a larger number of Canadians should offer themselves as candidates for Parliament in the old land, and get seats there. It would work

out advantageously all round, for you can readily see that the English, Irish, and Scotch members in the House would have a far more intelligent grasp of Canadian affairs when a member from Canada rose in his seat and spoke from knowledge received at first hand. We have four or five members from Canada in the British House of Commons now, and I hope to see their numbers increasing.

There is one important branch of the Imperial Service in which I want to enlist your interest by suggesting that a greater number of Canadians should enter the Indian and Colonial Service, also, that you should all take a lively interest in what goes on in the Crown Colonies—above all, in India. India belongs just as much to you as it does to Great Britain. India was conquered by the British sword—much of it before there was a Canada, and the rest of it when Canada was small comparatively; but your ancestors who were then in England, Ireland, or Scotland, did most of the conquering, therefore you are entitled, by your hereditary rights as well as by your partnership in all that is Imperial, to take an equal interest in anything connected with India.

There was nothing very remarkable about the British conquering India, because, after all, it was a conquest achieved by a civilized people, with civilized weapons, with civilized strategy, and by men of eminent ability, such as our Duke of Wellington. It was a conquest achieved by these men over a comparatively backward race, but what I am proud of is the way in which India has been ruled. At the very outset, in the days of Clive and immediately following, in the days of Hastings, we did not act in an altogether disinterested manner in India, but from the end of the last century, and partly during the nineteenth century we have set ourselves to govern Indian in a way which it may safely be said, no conquered people have been governed before. (Applause.) We have governed India for the sake of her people; we have governed it partly out of a desire which every intelligent, capable man would wish, who wants to see things well done. We sent a great many able men

to India with natural English instincts, civilized men, who wanted to do things the way a capable and efficient Government would desire. These men were imbued with the English ideals of justice and equality. They wanted to extend the full rights of citizenship to the natives of India; to protect them from unjust taxation; to improve the state to which the evil habits of the natives had brought them; to have cruelty discontinued; to establish good order; to police the country properly; to see that every one had the same kind of protection and security, as far as possible, that we have at home: and that has been achieved in an extraordinary degree, and an Englishman may now travel alone with perfect safety in almost every part of India. I remember on one occasion starting upon a journey in India with two or three native servants and going by a road which ran for three days' journey along the edge of an independent state among the Himalayas. When I asked whether I should go on, my friend smiled, and said: "If you are known as an Englishman, you have ample protection whereever you go in India." (Applause.)

There never was a great and populous country which has not been the prey to disorder, anarchy, robbery—there never was such a country brought to such a condition of order and security as India has now. (Applause.) That there is occasionally some disaffection and trouble of some form cannot be denied; but I think that we may feel this, that if we continue—as I am sure we shall,—to give some proof of our desire to do right, and to protect and help the people, we shall have the great mass of the people with us.

I think all the sensible people in India know that, if by any possibility we were compelled to leave India, the result would be disorder, robbery, murder, anarchy, and destruction from one end of the country to the other. That is what existed before we came, and that is what would exist if we left. It is to the interests of the people of India and all others who live there, that we stay there and do as we are doing; and I hope that there will be no differences of opinion anywhere, in any part of the Em-

pire, about our maintaining the government and rule which we owe to the people of India for their own sakes more than for ourselves. That is the principle under which we have always acted. We feel that to be the only position we can take, and cannot help but discharge that duty. By preserving that spirit we shall, I feel, have the sentiment of India with us, and that more and more as knowledge and education spreads among them, they will recognize that never have they had anything like the peace and prosperity we have given them, and that the best they can wish is that we may continue to give it to them. (Applause.)

Ladies and gentlemen, I want you to feel the same kind of interest in India and in the excellence of our rule there that we in Great Britain feel, and I hope that more and more Canadians will enter the Indian Service, and that you will take the same sort of interest in India, which we in Great Britain take in it. If I were to ask what some historian a century hence would say had been the achievements of Great Britain and the Empire in the world, I think it would be this: that we have been a great exploring people, that we have been a people who by settlement and commerce have spread civilization, and the first people who ever laid down the principle of ruling for the sake of those who were ruled. We ask all you self-governing Dominions, we ask you in Canada—the greatest of the self-governing Dominions—who are likely in the years to come to be far greater than even you are now, we ask you to join us and help us in this task,—one of the greatest tasks that God ever laid upon a nation. Let us all rise together to the height of that responsibility. (Loud applause.)

THE EMPIRE OLD AND NEW

An Address by NORVAL W. HELME, M.P. for Lancaster Division, Lancaster, England, and President of the Chamber of Commerce, before the Empire Club of Canada on October 17, 1911.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

I thank you for the hospitality which you have extended to me, as a representative Englishman coming across the ocean, and finding himself at home. (Hear, hear.) Here the old flag floats, the old spirit prevails, and it is the pride and the pleasure of everyone taking any interest in the welfare of the Old Country, to do his best to cement the ties that bind the distant parts of the Empire together. Because of this, I responded with pleasure to the invitation which you were kind enough to extend to me to say a few words in meeting you now, as I have the pleasure of doing this day. In coming across the continent from Quebec on the east to Victoria on the west, we have had the opportunity of seeing the conditions under which you live and in which this Canadian Dominion is helping to work out the welfare of the Empire. Of course at first sight, one is struck by the beautiful scenery through which we have passed, the varied character of it, the rocks, the hills, and the trees and the prairies, and then those magnificent mountains, the Rockies, that may well become the playground of the world. Switzerland is spoken of as the playground of Europe, but Switzerland with all its beauty can be put into one corner of the great national pleasure ground which I understand has been dedicated to the use of the public forever. Certainly, you have scenery here that is magnificent and such as will attract, in increasing numbers, those who desire to see these interesting parts of the Empire. Not only do the physical conditions of the

Dominion attract one, but the commercial possibilities as well. The virgin soil of those almost limitless prairies is capable of producing food for man and beast to an almost incalculable extent. Varied climate offers opportunity for the cultivation of different sorts of produce. Your enormous natural resources will prove the increasingly strong foundation upon which the commercial greatness of this Dominion will be successfully developed.

And when one goes to the towns and notices the phenomenal growth, and visits some of the prairie and other cities of the West, one is perfectly amazed with the phenomenal prices that are asked for what are called corner blocks and town sites. Coming here to Toronto and Montreal, we find ourselves in surroundings that more nearly correspond to our life at home. When one thinks of the fact that you can provide a home for millions of people, yet to come, you may look with great confidence to the development of this Dominion.

Now, one thing that struck me is the wisdom of the policy that you have pursued, namely, the arrangements that have been made for the education of the young. Therein you are laying a safe and a sure foundation for the successful management of the affairs of life, in any direction whatever. I have visited some of your schools. This morning Mr. Hughes was kind enough to take me to see the foundation work. Yesterday I went through the University. I can only say how thoroughly glad one is, coming from the Old Country and having, for over 20 years, had a personal interest in the development of education to see the provision that you have made for it. You scarcely would believe the fact that it was only in 1870 that England woke up to the necessity of educating her children. Prior to that it was quite a matter of choice, whether anyone went to school; and, when I was a boy, the great majority of old men and women in the country places could neither read nor write. The problem that you have before you, I take it, is how to influence the incoming foreigners, to assimilate them, and to

imbue them with that national patriotism that you desire to develop. There, of course, is an important question. You have successfully dealt with it in the past, and I am glad to note the virility of effort of the churches throughout the land in endeavouring to carry forward, with the advancing lines of civilization and population, the higher teaching that must lie at the base of high character, sound morals, and honest dealing which will make a people successful, if accompanied by the knowledge of the arts and sciences. And so it is that I have looked, from the standpoint of a visitor interested in the welfare of the Empire, with great pleasure at these aspects of life that have presented themselves to me in coming through the country.

Now one thing I have been proud of. We, in England, have rejoiced under an absolutely pure system of administration of justice. (Hear, hear.) We pride ourselves on the inviolability of the British Bench, and I am glad that those who have come from across the border, speaking as citizens of the United States, have assured me that in Canada there is a respect for law and order which is the admiration of those who do not share the privileges of your citizenship. (Applause.) Hence I would say that nothing could be better—I don't know how you appoint your judges—

Mr. NEVILLE: The same as yours.

Mr. HELME: In that is the secret, in my opinion, of success, because the respect for law and order lies at the base of all civilization and organized life.

With regard to the Empire. You have here the conditions under which people live in the new world. We, on the other side of the Atlantic, have to deal with the old conditions, and there, of course, another aspect of affairs meets us. Now, all I can say is this, that representatives of the old and the new met at the time of the Coronation—I was glad to hear you say, sir, you were present in Westminster Abbey—it was my privilege to be there. I saw the anointment of the King and the crown being placed upon his head, and I felt he was there crowned the King of Great Britain

and the Dominions beyond the Seas, and through that act became the object of that all pervading loyalty which centres in the person who occupies the throne; and so we said in glad acclaim that rang through the arches: "God Save the King." That was the welcome that was given, and I am satisfied that whether it is at home or in the distant parts of the Empire, we are all of us actuated by that common sentiment which it is the object of your Club to develop.

Now, as to the conditions under which we live. We have a population crowded into the small area of the British Isles. We have the difficulties that come from the needs of that population, which, in many of its component parts do not enjoy the prosperity that is common to your people. We have a submerged mass that it is a difficult problem for the Government to deal with. Now, with increasing determination, the Government has addressed itself to the task of grappling with some of these conditions. It was in order that help might be given to the aged poor, who were unable to maintain themselves and were under the necessity of going into the workhouse, that suggestions arose that have caused immense differences of opinion in the Old Country, and that affect the policy of the future.

Now, I want to put before you the difficulty to-day which presents itself in the Old Country in regard to the proposal that was made by Mr. Chamberlain in the year when he was a member of the Conservative, or, rather, as we call it, the Unionist Government, and left his position as Colonial Secretary. His resignation was immediately followed by those of the Duke of Devonshire, Mr. Ritchie, who was Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Lord George Hamilton. The members of the House of Commons wondered what the cause of all this was. Mr. Chamberlain failed totally because he had not carried out a policy which he had advocated, namely, the establishment of a fund to establish old age pensions. In reply to that challenge I heard him make a speech some eight years ago in which he said that his reason for not having done it was that he had not

had the funds at his disposal. He said: "If you will give me the opportunity, I will do two things; I will provide you the money, and by the effort to raise that money, I will do that which will bind the different parts of the Empire most closely together." Well, with such an object every man sympathized. The binding of the different parts of the Empire together more closely is an object that does not belong to, and is not the property of, any section of men at home. It is shared by the whole of the British people, irrespective of parties in any degree. (Applause.) When the method was proposed, it was heard with great interest in the House of Commons. Up to that time, both parties had been recognized as free traders, and the proposal was to put a duty on the import of food stuffs and manufactures coming from outside the Empire, in order that the business between the different parts of the Empire, being free, might be greater, and so the sympathetic interchange of commodities might develop the interests of the outlying districts. Now, I am putting the matter from an abstract point of view. We came to the problem: Can England afford to do this? Many said, "let us try it;" others said, "if we try it, we run a serious risk and, as we are dependent upon the maintenance of our manufacturers and the export of our goods for the employment of labour, if you restrict in any degree the exchange with the larger nations of the world in favour of the smaller populations within the Empire, then you run a grave risk of reducing the volume of business which is absolutely necessary to maintain the conditions and employment in which our people live. Ever since then, we have had this great question and it is not settled yet. That is to say, those who approve of what is called fiscal reform are determined that they will not accept the verdict which the people at the polls gave. This, I suppose, from time to time may occur here. One party carries its policy at a general election, then the swing of the pendulum comes, and the next election reverses the judgment that was pronounced. So it is with us, but all through the whole of this we are en-

deavouring, side by side, to work for the welfare of the people at home.

In matters of education we are taking steps forward. We have already, in the development of our technical instruction, succeeded in training the sons of the foremen and higher artisans in the theory and science that underlies manufactures, and we are not afraid of the future; we look forward with confidence. England is at the present time, with greater ability than ever, developing its processes in order to make more perfect its manufactures, and so be able to hold its own in the markets of the world.

And here, let me speak of the beauty of the old land. We have historic associations that appeal to the aesthetic tastes of the people, but we are endeavouring to hold aloft the spirit of nationality at home; and it is with great pleasure that I come here, as a representative Englishman having some share in the public affairs of the home land, to meet gentlemen, as I now have the pleasure of doing, and to carry away impressions that I gather. When I get back home I shall be glad to speak to those in positions of authority and tell them that the loyalty which we understood to exist, has been demonstrated to me in a great many ways and in many parts of this great Dominion. I shall be glad to tell Mr. Asquith, who now holds the position of Prime Minister and Leader of the Government, that Canada is loyal at heart, true to the core from one end of the land to the other, that her people, while determined to work for the welfare of Canada as an integral part of the Empire, are ready, with the other Dominions beyond the Seas, to do their duty by the Mother Land.

I beg to thank you for the opportunity of speaking to you. (Applause.)

BAHAMAS, WEST INDIES, CANADA

An Address by Sir William Grey-Wilson, Governor of the Bahamas, before the Empire Club of Canada, on October 25, 1911.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

I can hardly tell you how great an honour I feel it to have received an invitation from this Club to address you to-day, and I thank you for the heartiness of the reception you have given me, which I attribute to my connection with the late Governor-General, who, I understand, was universally popular throughout Canada. (Applause.)

Gentlemen, this Club is affiliated with the Royal Colonial Institute—a Society with which I have been connected as a fellow for the last thirty years—and I feel sure from my knowledge of that Institution that this Club could not have in the Old Country a more zealous, a more active, a more sympathetic, a more loving partner, than the Royal Colonial Institute.

I have been asked, gentlemen, to-day to deal with the question of the Bahamas and the West Indies. Incidentally I shall refer to the West Indies, but my remarks will chiefly be with regard to the Bahamas, of which colony I have had the honour to be Governor for the last six years. I shall consider my subject under three heads: the social, the political, and the commercial.

Now, as regards the social element, I think the strongest argument in favour of the advantages that we offer tourists to the West Indies is the fact that the people of America, with its large tropical possessions in Florida and semi-tropical possessions in California, with its Island of Porto Rico, and its semblance of control over Cuba, come down to the Bahamas in vast numbers to enjoy the pleasures that we are able to offer them in, I venture to say, a climate that is unrivalled in the

world. When you remember, gentlemen, that during the time of my administration of that colony I have not seen from the last of December till about the middle of May, sometimes the twelfth or thirteenth, more than seven wet days, you will realize what an exceptionally attractive climate we have. When, added to that fact, I state that the temperature varies from about 62° to 76° or 77° during that period, you will agree with me that our climate is exceptionally fine. The absence of rain, while very charming for our visitors, is a somewhat serious matter for the residents of the colony; because we are entirely dependent upon rain water, and we have to be very careful in our efforts to see that it is not abused. Then gentlemen, I may say the bathing in the Bahamas is the most perfect the world offers. If you can imagine all the hues of the rainbow reflected in the water, I am not exaggerating when I say you will find them in the waters of the Bahamas. I have known of the most distinguished artists coming down from New York with the intention of painting the waters of the Bahamas, and after six weeks, leaving with the confession that they had not dared to put brush to canvas, because they felt sure it was an impossibility to reproduce on canvas the marvellous effects we see there. I will give you an illustration of an amusing episode that occurred two winters ago. A leading member of the New York Yacht Club was down there, and his vessel being an English one and consequently not registered in the United States, he was unable to ship his crew there. He had rather a miscellaneous crew, among whom I regret to say was a butler who was an Englishman. This butler, having imbibed more than was good for him on the occasion of a luncheon party which consisted of about 15 people, proceeded after luncheon to gather up the plate in a pail and dump the silver of the day overboard. The master's face was one of very great horror, but, when he looked over into the water, he was able to distinguish clearly, as in a basin of water, every single item of his lost treasure.

Now gentlemen, I think I should pass from the social aspect of the case. That is a matter which is within the

range of every gentleman in this room to test and to prove beyond possibility of contradiction whether the picture that I have drawn is an accurate one, or is in any way overdrawn; and I trust a great many of the gentlemen who are here to-day will avail themselves of the facilities which are offered. Those gentlemen who dislike the sea can reach the island in seventeen hours by going over to Florida and crossing over in that way, but I presume the pleasantest way to go is by New York. I regret there is no satisfactory method of getting from Canada, because the only vessel that runs goes so irregularly that you might be waiting in Montreal for a week or ten days before the steamer would have sufficient cargo, or could make arrangements to enable her to start. If you leave New York, you get down there in three days and, within thirty hours after leaving New York in a snow storm and blizzard, you are in a temperature where you can sit on the deck and enjoy a charmingly equable climate. With that, gentlemen, I will pass on from the social question to the next, which is the commercial aspect.

Now, I would ask you to picture the Bahama Islands in your minds, geographically. They are very large, substantially they are the largest of the West Indies. In population they rank a very long way down the scale. They cover something like 450 miles, stretching from the neighbourhood of Bermuda in close vicinity to Cuba and Haiti. On a fine day on the south of the islands, Cuba and Haiti are distinctly visible. If you will picture that in your minds, you will see clearly that the main commercial steamship lines of the world intersect the Bahama Islands. Whether ships come from Europe, or from America, or from Canada, vessels going to the Gulf,—and the vessels going to the Gulf, I need hardly remind you, will be greatly increased in the near future by the opening of the Panama Canal—will pass through the Bahamas. The main through traffic will pass through the Bahama Islands. Now, the reason for that is this: When you look at the map, you see a nice open clear passage skirting Florida and passing Key West and turning westward and opening straight into

the Gulf, and you naturally say that that appears to be the obvious route for the steamships of the world passing through from Canada and America or from Europe. But that is not the case, and for this reason. The Gulf stream, coming out from there, comes up and hugs the shores of Florida and creates a stream running between three and four knots an hour and that, for the low power tramp of the present day, is a very serious obstacle. Naturally he seeks to avoid it, and he does so by getting outside and then piercing straight through the Bahamas and striking into the Gulf. Then, there is another reason. Not only is this serious detriment to progress evident but the sets caused by the strong current are a very dangerous element to shipping. There have been numerous wrecks on the Florida coast due to miscalculations by the captains as to which side or in which direction this current was sending them; and consequently that channel is more or less barred. Well, gentlemen, the Bahamas are not peculiar —the West Indies are in the same position—with regard to what we require. The produce of the north is not grown either in the Bahamas or in the West Indies. Nearly 80 per cent. of the imports of farm produce comes from the United States, and about two and a half per cent. of them from Canada. Now, I think there can be no doubt that if there was better communication, —and regular communication is of far greater importance than quick or frequent communication, you could do a large business with us. The very essence of establishing business relations rests, I believe, upon the foundation that we must have absolute regularity. If steamers start at uncertain intervals, I don't care if they are the greyhounds of the Atlantic, they will fail to attract and certainly fail to hold an adequate share of the commerce of the Americans. That is obvious. In the old days it was the custom to order very large quantities of things, but I think that you business men will agree with me when I say that those times have changed, and that the tendency of the present day is to order in much smaller quantities at much more frequent intervals. I remember once going down to the sea, and a man waived

his hand with great pride and pointed to a stack of chests of tea, and said, "I have there a supply that will last us for three years." (Laughter.) Any man who would now import tea to last him for three years would, I think, make a grievous mistake. I think that is the tendency of the day. There are in the first place so many more small dealers who are not capable of booking large orders, and even the larger dealers are inclined to place much smaller orders at much more frequent intervals. In that view, the essential feature of establishing relations between this country and the West Indies appears to be absolute regularity of transport. Now, gentlemen, I ask you why that 80 per cent. that is now imported from the United States could not be imported from Canada? (Hear, hear.) I believe that Canada is in a position not only to supply goods of equal merit, but to supply superior articles. (Applause.) I say that it is a reproach to us who desire to cement, to bind together, to draw together, the outlying portions of the Empire, if we are unable to do something to divert this trade. I should like to see the whole of that trade with the United States transferred to Canada. (Applause.)

But I must pass to the political aspect of the case. The political aspect of the case no doubt is to a large extent, if we are to have anything more than a commercial alliance, the crux of the whole situation. You may ask me why it is not possible to have a convention which would be satisfactory to the West Indies and satisfactory to Canada, and which would yield results thoroughly satisfactory and adequate to our ambitions and our needs. The answer I would give you is this, that there is no immutable stability about a commercial convention. I will not touch upon local politics, but we have seen how uncertain within recent days was a commercial convention that a few weeks ago was regarded as almost a foregone conclusion and a certainty. If that be the case, it is equally applicable even where a convention has been signed, and delivered. Therefore, I do believe that if commercial unity is to be adequately secured, it can best be done by political

fusion. (Applause.) I should like to invite you to consider for a few moments what are some of the difficulties, and how it seems possible those difficulties might be met and overcome. Now, the constitution of the Bahamas, like the other three B's of that portion of the Empire, is on a suffrage that is almost equivalent to yours in Canada. I have examined them separately and I think they are very much the same. That is to say, any member of a community who is in possession of a house of the value of $10 a year is entitled to vote. That, of course, is practically manhood suffrage. That vote is common to the blacks and to the whites. The inhabitants of the Bahamas are one quarter white and three quarters black. The result of our elections has been for many years past—and I would remind you that the Bahamas have a constitution almost as old as Newfoundland—that the black man almost invariably elects a white man to represent him. And why is that, gentlemen? You here are conversant with the horrors of the situation in the Southern States of America. In the Bahamas we have no such position. (Applause.) I say that a white woman in the Bahamas, in the most isolated position, is as secure to-day as if she were in this room now. (Applause.) I defy any one to say that about the Southern States of America. Now, gentlemen, why is that? It is not because we have treated the black man as the equal of the white; no. He admits himself—the most intelligent of them with whom I have spoken—he admits himself that he is the white man's inferior. He admits that he is of a child race, undeveloped; but it is because, being a child race, we have extended to him, as we have to all the other races of the Empire, that universal unswerving British justice which is our common heritage. (Applause.)

Gentlemen, I have spent a considerable part of my life in West Africa, where a handful of white men control the situation amidst hordes of blacks, and I say, unless that British justice, of which we are all so justly proud, was dispensed in an even handed and absolutely righteous manner, we could never hold many of the possessions that we own to-day. If the white man does

wrong to the negro, he is punished with the same certainty as if he were in Toronto; and if the black man does wrong to the white, he will receive absolutely even handed and equal justice.

Now, gentlemen, I do not for a moment suppose, if it ever came about that political union was possible between Canada and the Bahamas, it would be expedient that the representative that we would send to the federal parliament should be elected on anything like that suffrage. I do not think there would be the slightest trouble in getting over that difficulty in this manner. Naturally, no reference would or should or could be made to the question of colour, but a satisfactory result could be produced by putting the qualifications of an elector so high that they would automatically shut out the ignorant blacks of the colony. That would shut out, it is true, some of the whites, but I do not think that would be a serious grievance. Till they show they are qualified to hold a substantial stake in the colony, I do not believe they should be entitled to seek to send a representative to the northern parliament. I have heard it advanced by statesmen of this country, that the problem, as presented by the Bahamas, is too small to be considered and that consequently it must either be the whole of the West Indies or nothing at all. Now, if you examine the different constitutions, the divergence of interests, the geographical separation of the West Indies, I believe that any proposition of that sort must end in a wrecking of the whole scheme. I do believe that with its geographical advantage and from the population point of view solely—the whole population being only about 80,000 at the present moment—that, if the experiment were to be tried with one portion, and if it were a success, the rest of the West Indies would tumble over one another to come in at some time, and then they might be added. (Applause.) I see no reason why that province should not gradually grow and grow and grow. It would not be necessary, and probably not desirable, that you should create a number of West Indian provinces, but you could gradually, by accretions of those portions that wish to come in, make

eventually a substantial, a useful, and an important portion of this colony. Well, gentlemen, I do believe that in this way the risks would be so small, that, if by any chance the thing was a failure, it would be on such a small scale as to be unimportant; whereas, as I confidently believe, if it were a success, the rest of the West Indies would come in in the immediate or near future. Now, gentlemen, how does this matter stand? Both houses in the Bahamas, the legislative assembly which is nominated by the King, and the house of assembly which is purely elective, have passed practically unanimous resolutions asking that commissioners may be appointed by Canada and by the Bahamas to examine this problem in detail to see if it is of advantage for Canada and for the Bahamas, and, if so, how and upon what terms this fusion can be carried out. That is the position of the case to-day. If those commissioners are appointed, and if they investigate this subject, Canada will be in no way committed to accept the proposition laid before her, more than she is at this moment. She will be absolutely free, when she considers and has examined this question in its various aspects, to say whether she shall sanction it or whether she shall reject it, and therefore it is only an enquiry at the initial stage that is asked for. I think that business men on both sides, who will be able to map out and see the prospects, will be in favour of this project.

Gentlemen, I think my time is much more than expired, and I thank you very sincerely for the manner in which you have heard me. Let me say in conclusion that I believe that the elevating influence of Canada in coming forward to help a small and insignificant portion of the Empire which has been sorely crushed by the American tariff—for those are the true facts—that the stretching forth of the right hand of fellowship by Canada to this small insignificant colony, will do you good as well as us. (Applause.)

THE IRISHMAN AS AN EMPIRE BUILDER

An Address by the Reverend Randall C. Phillips, of Belfast, Ireland, before the Empire Club of Canada, on November 2, 1911.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

I thank you most heartily for the courtesy you have done me, as an outsider passing through your city, in asking me to be your guest at your weekly luncheon, and to say a word or two with regard to that country which, perhaps, is not unworthily represented by the President and by your humble servant. I, perhaps, do not enjoy quite so much this part of the luncheon as the former part. I was reminded, when coming in here, of a fellow countryman of mine who was just about to lose his wife, and she called him to her bedside and she said, "Now, Mike, I would die with great pleasure if you would promise to ride in the mourning carriage the day of my funeral with my mother." He studied it over a little, and then he said, "Well, Mary, you have been a good wife to me, and I will do it to gratify your dying wish, but it will spoil the day for me entirely." (Laughter.)

Mr. President, I feel, if I could have dispensed with the speech to-day, that I could now have entered more heartily into the enjoyment of this part of the meeting, but it is to me a pleasure and a privilege to meet not only some compatriots of my own, but also representatives of other countries, who I suppose by accident or sympathy have gathered here, who have had the misfortune to be born out of Ireland. That, itself, is a most regrettable fact, even without encumbering you with any speech. Now, with the usual hospitality that characterizes the Irish I have undertaken to speak for a little while to-day on the subject of the Irishman as an Empire builder. Some time ago an American was

trying to make our shores in somewhat heavy weather on board a trans-Atlantic liner, but the boat couldn't get into Cork Harbour, and so he was carried on to Liverpool, and he grumbled very much about his inability to go ashore and see some of the great sights in Cork. Some friend said to him: "Why did you want to touch Ireland; there is very little of interest to see in Ireland." "Well," he said," "I wanted to get off there, for I would like to see the only country on earth that Paddy can't boss." (Laughter.) I suppose it is only a Yankee, perhaps, who would have the grace, as well as the truthfulness, to admit that, while he himself perhaps feels he is the biggest thing in creation, that Providence has kindly set over him a very admirable boss in the shape of my fellow countrymen. Now, Mr. President, I suppose it may surprise some of the gentlemen here when I say that the first discoverer of the Irishman as an important factor in Imperial life was none other than Oliver Cromwell, that gentleman who came to your country and mine and left an impression there. I don't think his visit was ever recorded, at least by the people who were there at the time, but any Irishman who is there to-day, if he feels unkindly towards you, the worst thing he can say is, "The curse of Cromwell on you." Of course you know that Cromwell's famous policy was to transport the Irishman to Hades or Canada. I use the Greek word preferably, as perhaps it is more acceptable than its more vulgar English equivalent. It seems to me, Mr. President, that the famous Puritan and leader quite unconsciously stumbled on what has since become one of the best considered political policies in connection with the life of a great empire. He was very much like Michael Angelo. You remember Emerson said of him that he builded better than he knew, and when Cromwell got rid of the unruly and irrepressible Irishman by exporting him to the West Indies, that he might work off a little of his superfluous energy on the sugar plantations, he was the unconscious maker of the Irishman as an Empire builder.

Now, I must pass by the tempting aspect of the question, how it is that one, who has done so much for the building up of the great fabric of our great and world wide Empire, has in his own country at home, well, not specially excelled, or shown exceptional ability. I am not disposed to accept Renaud's, the French writer's, dictum that the Irishman has always been the champion of hopeless causes. One has only to allude to some of the distinguished services that have been rendered to the British Empire in order to disprove that somewhat flippant dictum of the French writer. When you remember men like Earnest Shackleton in the records of Polar Research, and remember, too, what Irishmen have done on the great fields where the British arms have been victorious, I think it is inside the mark to say that there is not anything inherent in the Irishman that indisposes him to building up a great country in the land of his own birth.

Now, I want to refer briefly to several qualities in my fellow countrymen that have qualified them for the important part they have taken in the life and service of our great and glorious Empire. Our English friends usually pride themselves on the fact that they are essentially practical men; they don't theorize; they don't dream; they try to aim at doing things. It is very dangerous to attempt to describe a Scotchman's qualifications, especially if there are any Scotchmen present. (Laughter.) I was going to say that, like the Jews, they are everywhere, and sometimes with the same sublime motive in their minds. That is, Mr. President, we generally credit the Scotchman with a considerable amount of ability in the assessment of values. (Laughter.) Some of his unkind critics also credit him with an enormous capacity for the retention of values. Of course that, by contrast, makes my countrymen rather a marked exception. But may I say, gentlemen, that the leading characteristic of the Irishman is what I would call his idealism. Even in your busy marts and in your great cities there is something of the mysticism of his beloved land, something that reminds him of the

green country that he carries in his heart as well as in his mind. Where our English friend sees perhaps the grain on the rich prairies, where the Scotchman sees plentiful soil, the Irishman is dreaming—dreaming, it may be, of unbuilt cities, or perhaps, if he is in the mining business, of prospecting somewhere for silver and for gold. Now , I have no doubt, if my fellow countryman had been intent on the main chance, anxious only to build up a name or acquire a fortune, then the Irishman would have been your multi-millionaire—I think you call them mergers in this country. (Laughter.) I am trying to learn something of them myself, and therefore I want to get the technical name correct, especially when it signifies the real thing. But the Irishman is an idealist; he is a man who can't forget that there are great visions and great ideals, and magnificent dreams are ever before his mind. He is never satisfied with what may be in the present; he wants to reach out after something greater and something better. Now, naturally, Mr. President, this makes people very impatient with the Irishman. In my own city of Belfast some time ago, an unfortunate citizen was arrested just a little after the hour of midnight—and citizens even after midnight perhaps are not always capable of taking care of themselves. He made an attempt to resist the arrest, and turning to the policeman he said: "Let me go man; let me go, don't you see I am a somnambulist?" "Oh," said the policeman, holding fast, "you may be a somnambulist or a Unitarian, but you are not going to walk the streets of Belfast in your night shirt." (Laughter.) Well, Mr. President, it is just that irritating quality of the Irishman that makes him turn up in strange places not always in full dress, and that gets him into trouble, too.

Now, since I came here I have been reading up some of the books of the late General, Sir William Butler, a man who has just passed away, and one who fought for the glory of your own Canadian soil and who lived and cared for the people of this great land. I have only to remind you gentlemen of the fact that thirty-five years

ago it was General Butler who sounded the warning of the coming boundary troubles, that have since caused a great deal of heart burning between yourselves and your larger neighbour on the other side of the line. That is an illustration of that idealism of the Celt which is of such value in the great work of empire construction. You want men of foresight. You want men who can look beyond the living present, and I believe the Irishman in that respect, has been contributing an invaluable element in the life of our great and ever growing Empire. (Applause.) I am talking against time, Mr. President, but I suppose I am allowed Irish time which will just give me a little larger margin.

There is another quality we find in my fellow countrymen, and one that helps in the service of our great Imperial interests, and that is the unfailing humour and tact which is characteristic of the ordinary Irishman. Now, if according to Shakespeare, he is somewhat sudden and quick to fight, (like Shakespeare's soldier), he is also sudden and quick to see the incongruous and humorous side of things, and to bring in a little bit of sunshine to brighten our life. It is no harm to have an Irishman at your elbow who may be able to help you sometimes to see there is a jocular side to things, and, after all, it is better to have an easy philosophy of life than to worry your head off. I have only to refer to the name of one Irishman whom I had the pleasure of living beside in the last years of his life—I mean the late Lord Dufferin. One cannot read the story of Lord Dufferin's governorship in this country and see the admirable grace and humour with which he steered this great Dominion through some of its most difficult places, without realizing the importance of that particular quality to which I now call your attention. I have only to refer you to his famous speech in which he likened your neighbour, Uncle Sam, to a big hobbledehoy with his boorish ways trying to sue for the gentle hand of Miss Canada. I am sure the most excitable Yankee couldn't take any umbrage or offence at the humorous way in which Lord Dufferin tried to set forth the some-

what strained relations at that time existing between the United States and this country. Now, even wit and humour can, in difficulties such as these, help very much in the work of our great Empire.

There is one quality that I think the Englishman will credit him with, and the Scotchman of course will admit it,—and you will forgive me for attributing to my fellow countrymen—and that is the gift of tact. I would like to know what situation in life you would find an Irishman in, out of which he could not extricate himself, well, I shall not say with credit, but, at all events, with some degree of good nature. Not very long ago, in a New York tram, a fellow countryman of mine was sitting very comfortably enjoying his seat, when a rather stout buxom lady came in the car. Just as she got in the car, it went around a corner, and the lady was thrown with some violence into the Irishman's lap. When she recovered her breath somewhat she said, "Oh! Oh! Who are you?" "Oh," he said, "I thought a minute ago I was an Irishman, but it seems I am a Laplander." (Laughter.) In situations like that you will nearly always find the Irishman can bring himself off with credit, and smooth the feelings of those who sometimes try to sit upon him. (Applause.) I was told that Canadians are sometimes very slow to see the point of a joke but I am afraid I was misinformed. I am beginning to think that all my audience has come from one part of the Old Country. It has been considered, as Carlyle says in his French Revolution, that France lost Canada through a short epigram directed against La Pompadour, and it is very true that there are times in our international dealings with other States when, it may be, a hasty word or an injudicious action may precipitate war and bring about a very undesirable state of things. Believe me, the man who can raise a laugh is quite as eminent and quite as useful in diplomacy as the man that can make biting remarks and bring about a war. The man who can bring about a smile is a man who renders no mean service in the great Empire which he is called upon to serve.

Now, Mr. Chairman, there is only one other quality —and I have to leave out a thousand and one qualities which the Irishmen possess but which I can't modestly allude to—there is one other quality in the great work of empire building, and that is the gift of imperial statesmanship that has belonged, in an eminent degree, to some of my fellow countrymen.

For all time, Mr. President, in all English speaking lands, the name of Edmund Burke will be reverenced and looked up to not only by men in parliamentary life, but by all men in public affairs; for the eloquent pleadings of that man with the eagle eye and the fertile brain, had they only been listened to in the time of George II, Boston Harbour would never have been black with English tea, and the first revolutionary shot would never have been fired at Bunker's Hill. But, sir, the Irishman has shown his ability in other parts of the Empire. One has only to go over the names of those who have taken part in our colonial work in order to realize what Ireland has given to this great Empire. When you think of men like Manning, and Lansdowne, and Lord Dufferin, and of such men as John Nicholson —when you remember what these men have done for the far sundered parts of our great Empire you can see that Irishmen, if denied a great sphere at home, have fought and nobly suffered in extending the bounds of the British Empire all over the wide world. Mr. President, what Irishmen have done in the past I believe they are still capable of doing in the future. There are things that cause grave doubts when we look at the present condition of Ireland to-day, but the old stock is not exhausted. Irishmen still have brains; they still have that cheery optimism that is so characteristic of the soil on which I stand to-day; Irishmen have still something of the dash and something of the pioneer spirit of old. You will find, in the work of this great imperial country of ours, that the Irishman still has his place and can still bring gifts and accomplishments that will be of immeasurable value to the future of the British Empire. (Applause.)

Mr. President, there is one thing more of which I would like to remind my friends, and that is, it was an Irishman away back in the 18th century who dared to sound the first note of warning as to one of the most real and one of the most intense perils that can threaten the character as well as the growth of a great empire like that of Great Britain. There are many men who quote the words of Oliver Goldsmith and yet perhaps are unconscious of the source from which they came. When that unfortunate Irishman—because he had to live and die outside of his own country, and that is why I call him unfortunate—when he looked back at the land that he had left, and when he wrote the lines, "Ill fares the land to hastening ills a prey, where wealth accumulates and men decay," he there laid his finger on the one rift that might untune the lute of our imperial life and make all its music mute. There is something greater than minerals; there is something more important than material wealth; and that is men, and what you want in this great country of yours are the men that I have been describing. You can put up with the Scotchman. You will have to, because he will come whether you like it or not. You can sometimes turn the Englishman into something serviceable, but the sons of Ireland are stealing over to this country and they will take a large and important part in building up the future of this great Dominion that we trust will be the finest part of the greatest Empire that God's sun ever shone upon.

I had hoped at the beginning of this short address that perhaps the President would confess he was a Scotchman so I could use him as a kind of buffer to stand between me and, I will not say any criticisms perhaps, but any animadversions after I resume my seat. Some time ago in the old flogging days of the British Navy there were two sailors who had got into trouble, one from Scotland and one from the Emerald Isle. These men were guilty of some naval offense and were tried by drumhead martial and sentenced to a flogging. In those old days the offender might some-

times claim a privilege, and the Scotchman said when he was being tied up to the mast, "Well, Captain, I would like a privilege" and the Captain said, "What is it?" "I would like a bit of canvas on my back." So he was granted the privilege, but it didn't save him very much, because the man who wielded the ropes had a big, powerful muscle and he gave Sandy a severe flogging. When the Irishman's turn came, he turned to the Captain and said, "Captain dear, I would like a privilege as well." "Paddy," said the captain, "you will have it; what would you like?" "Faith I would like the Scotchman on my back." (Laughter.) It seems to me I am to be denied that particular privilege to-day, and I must stand on my own merits, and take what my friends are willing to give. Before resuming my seat I thank you heartily for your patient and your hearty hearing; and I say that Ireland is still capable of sending out the kind of men who will distinguish themselves not only in commercial life but in every walk in life; and who will take a worthy part in the service of your own great countrymen of parts, and men of ability. I don't know that there is another with the ability of Edmund Burke, or perhaps the skill of another Lord Dufferin, but I say the old stock is not wasted. Irishmen still have those qualities that always make them comrade-like, when they come to a land such as we are in to-day. I like to think that they will take their places in high service to your great Dominion, and will exert their influence in behalf of transcendent interests of our great and ever growing Empire. We will send you men who, in all time to come, will "take occasion by the hand and make the bounds of Empire wider yet." (Applause.)

THE ORGANIZATION OF THE MILITARY FORCES OF THE EMPIRE

An Address by MAJOR L. F. PHILIPS, King's Royal Rifles, General Staff Officer, Second Division, before the Empire Club of Canada, November 16, 1911.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

I want to start by saying how very greatly I feel honoured by having been asked to address the Empire Club to-day. As our time is short, I will not make any further preliminary remarks but go straight to the subject of my lecture.

The subject I have chosen is the Organization of the Military Forces of the Empire. I start by considering first for what objects the military forces of the Empire are organized, and what is intended to be carried out; then I will go on to consider what means we have at our disposal for the carrying out of these objects; and finally I will go shortly into the organization of the different forces that make up the military forces of the Empire.

The objects to which I refer are three-fold. The first, is the defence of the United Kingdom; the second is the provision for an expeditionary force in case of need for service over-seas; and the third is the garrisoning of those countries, fortresses, and posts throughout the Empire that, for any reason, require a British garrison.

As regards the means at our disposal, we have in England, or I should say in the United Kingdom, a Regular Army, and we have a Special Reserve which is the remains of the old militia which is retired into a reserve through Mr. Haldane's scheme of 1908. We have also a large Territorial Force in Canada and we have, as you know, a Permanent Force and Active Militia, backed up, in case of emergency, by a reserve which is not organized at present but which comprises

the whole of the able-bodied male population of Canada who are British subjects between the ages of 18 and 60 years of age.

In Australia the Government have started this year a system of universal training for all the forces—the Permanent Force and the Defence Force, which I understand will in future be called the National Force. Every youth between 14 and 17 years of age has to register his name and do a certain amount of training as a Cadet. On attaining 18 years he becomes a member of the National Force unless he elects to join the Permanent Force, or lives so far from any military centre that training would be impossible. The period of service is eight years, and they do sixteen days' training in the year including about a week in camp.

In New Zealand, on the other hand, although in 1909 an Act was passed by which every man between 17 and 55 years of age is liable for service, the Government have lately decided to create a maximum force of 30,000 men, and to secure universal training. The forces of New Zealand are divided into Permanent Force, Territorial Force, and the Militia.

In South Africa the Union Government do not appear to have definitely settled on any system of defence, but I see in the papers that they intend to, next year. At present there are the Permanent Force, some Militia, and a large Force of Volunteers which will no doubt become a Territorial Force within a very short time.

Thus we see that in England and Canada the Forces all rest on a purely voluntary basis. In Australia the system of universal training has already been started. In New Zealand, although a provision has been made for a system of universal training, it will not be carried into effect so long as the voluntary system produces satisfactory results; and, so also in South Africa, no arrangements have yet been decided upon.

Then, there are forces of Permanent Troops, Militia, Volunteers, and Police in every possession all over the world, besides the British Garrisons to which I have already referred.

I will now consider the organization of the Home Army, and also the Forces in the principal Dominions and countries in the Empire. The general system of organization, which applies pretty well to every country in the Empire, is to have a small Permanent Force—in some cases only comparatively small—and a large Force for Defence of the Country or Dominion itself.

Let us start with the Army in Great Britain, upon which the organization of most of the other Forces in the Empire have been modelled and upon which no doubt the organization of all Forces will eventually be modelled. England is peculiarly situated in having to find garrisons for places such as India, South Africa, Malta, Gibraltar, Egypt, and various other places. But it has been relieved of the responsibility for the defence of the two fortresses in Canada by the Canadian Government since 1905. I refer of course to Halifax and Esquimault. England has therefore to provide troops for these garrisons as well as for home defence and for any expeditions which she may be called upon to undertake. As this has led to rather a complicated system I have had a diagram drawn up and distributed which I hope will help to make it a little bit clearer. (See diagram.) The Government of the Army, as of all Forces in the Empire, is vested in the Crown. The command and administration is placed in the hands of the Army Council which is composed much in the same way as the Militia Council in Canada. There are seven members, four of whom are military and three civil. The Secretary of State for War takes the place of the Minister of Militia and Defence in Canada. The first military member is the Chief of the General Staff. He is responsible for all organization for war, and training, and instruction. In fact, he is responsible for all preparation for war. The second military member is the Adjutant General. He is charged with peace organization, discipline, interior economy, and generally with all administrative arrangements connected with the Army in the United Kingdom.

The third military member is the Quartermaster General. He is responsible for provisions, for trans-

port, clothing, supplies, and all military stores. The fourth military member is the Master General of Ordnance who deals with all questions of armament and fortification, and the provision of guns, rifles, ammunition, military buildings, and all technical questions connected with the artillery and Engineers. The civil member is charged with the administration of territorial affairs, with the purchase of land, and construction of new barracks and other buildings that may be necessary. The financial member, as the name implies, deals with all questions connected with finance.

For the purpose of decentralization, the Army in the United Kingdom is divided into Commands, each under the General Officer, the Commander-in-chief. In thinking of these commands, you must not think of them as representing a fixed number of units. They are really the area of country in which are quartered, for the purpose of training and administration, a varying number of regular troops, special reserve, and territorial units. I think this is the case in almost every Dominion and British Possession. When we speak of a Command or Division, we usually refer to an area rather than to a fixed body of men. There are always in the United Kingdom, Officer Training Corps and Cadet Corps. These are independent of the Commands and are administered by the Department of the War Office. You may probably have heard that there is a scheme for starting Officers' Training Corps in Canada and this, I am sure, will meet with your hearty support. There are seven of these commands: The Aldershot, Eastern, Irish, Northern, Scottish, Southern, and Western. Then there are also three Districts, the London District, and the other two in the Channel Islands which are on much the same footing as the Commands. The Commands are further sub-divided into Districts of which there are twelve altogether. These must not be confused with the three Districts I have already mentioned, because the latter are under the Commands, and the ones I have last mentioned are directly under the War Office.

We now come to the troops themselves. The Army in Great Britain is divided into two main divisions, Field

Troops and Defence Troops; the former are composed of all branches of the service and include Regular, Special, Reserve, and Territorial Troops; the latter consist almost entirely of Regular and Territorial, Garrison and Artillery and Fortress Engineers. Of the Field Troops there are six Regular Divisions and four Cavalry Brigades of which I will shortly give you the organization if I have time. There are also fourteen Territorial Mounted Brigades, fourteen Territorial Divisions. Their duty is to take the place of the Expeditionary Force, if it should be ordered abroad, and to protect the country from invasion either with or without the assistance of the Regular Troops. As I said before, this Force is raised on a purely voluntary basis and has made great strides in efficiency since its formation in 1908. It remains to be seen whether its present membership can be kept up under the voluntary system. Besides the Field Army and Corps Defence Troops, there are a certain number of unallotted regular units as well as Depots for Special Reserve Battalions. These are all under the command of the Officers commanding the Districts.

The erection of Depots brings me to the system on which Garrisons are found for the stations abroad. An arrangement is made by which the Regiments are linked together in pairs so that one makes a sort of nursery for the other abroad. That is to say the Regiment at home collects recruits, trains them and sends them out in draughts to the Regiment abroad. That has done away with the necessity for Cavalry Depots. Now in the Infantry, on the other hand, the Depot System has been retained with few exceptions; each Infantry Regiment consists of two Battalions which do a tour of foreign service in training for from ten to fifteen years. The Depot receives most of the recruits, and after a certain amount of training, sends them to the Home Battalions, whence they are drafted into the Battalion, which happens to be abroad, to replace casualties, time expired men, and so on, but this is now perhaps the least important part of the work carried out at the Depot. Under the new system, except during the period

of annual training, the Depot is the headquarters of the Reserve Battalion or rather the Special Reserve Battalion, that is, the old Militia. They have now been made into a third Battalion for each regiment. At the Depot the recruits are enlisted and receive six months continuous training, after which they return to civil life, except for a month or so which they spend in Camp every year. The Special Reserves are liable for service abroad in time of war, and they would be used to replace casualties in the other Battalions of the regiment to which they belong.

I think I have time to give you very shortly the details of the division which is the basis of our Field Army Organization. It is the largest organized unit in the Imperial Army, but in time of war two or more Divisions may be grouped together as an army under one Commander. A Division consists of three Infantry Brigades, each of four Battalions, with, of course, a Brigade Headquarters. Then the rest of the troops in the Division are termed Divisional Troops. We have, as mounted men, two Companies of Mounted Infantry. They do not belong to a regiment as such, but they are formed from sections from each Battalion going on service—sections that have already been trained in peace time as mounted infantry men. When they join headquarters, they are formed into Battalions of four companies each.

After the Mounted Infantry we come to the Artillery. There are three Brigades of Field Artillery with eighteen pounder guns; each of these brigades consists of three batteries; and then besides the Field Artillery we have one Howitzer Brigade which is armed with a five inch Howitzer. They are also called Field Artillery. They are, of course, rather different to the Eighteen Pounder Brigade. Then we have one Heavy Battery armed with sixty pounders, and it has an Ammunition Column. I should have said that in each Artillery Brigade, like the Heavy Battery, there is an Ammunition Column which is an integral part of the Brigade. That completes the Artillery. Then we have, of the Engineers, two Field Companies of Engineers

and one Telegraph Company. Those comprise the fighting troops. We have, besides, one Divisional Transport and Supply Column and one Divisional Transport and Supply Part. They are responsible for the supply of the troops and of transport in all forms. Besides, we have three Field Ambulances, that is medical units. You will see the Division is easily separable into three parts, with a proportion of troops for each branch of the service. Of course the mounted infantry and Engineers would have to be allotted according to circumstances. The Transport and Supply Column can be divided up into three also, as it consists of the Headquarters Company and three other Companies. The Divisional Transport and Supply Part is organized in three sections, two of which are mechanical and one horse with supplies, details, and field bakery detachment. That completes what is sometimes called the Infantry Division. Now we have also a Cavalry Division which consists of the four Cavalry Brigades and four Divisional Troops, two Horse Artillery Brigades armed with 13 pounders, four Field Troops of Engineers, one Wireless Telegraph Company, a Cavalry Division or Transport, and Supply Column of four Cavalry Field Ambulances.

We will now turn to the organization of the Overseas Forces. By far the largest force outside of the United Kingdom, is the Army in India. The Governor-General-in-Council is the supreme executive authority in Military Affairs, the Commander-in-chief being responsible to him for everything to do with the Army. The Commander-in-chief, is assisted by a staff which is divided into six departments, that of Chief of the Staff, Adjutant General, Quartermaster General, Ordinance, Military Works, and Medical Department. It is something like the Army Council. The Army is organized into two main armies, Northern and Southern; each is organized, for the purpose of training and administration, into five divisions with a varying number of Cavalry and Infantry Brigades in each. Some are British, and some native and, I believe, some mixed. Besides the British and native regular troops, there are the Volun-

teers Reserve for the native army, and the Imperial Service Troops which are raised and maintained by the Independent States and are not actually part of the British Army, although they would always co-operate with the British Army in any expeditions in India. There are also the Frontier Militia and the Indian Military Police.

The Canadian forces, as you know, are commanded by the Governor-General as Commander-in-chief, but the administration is in the hands of the Minister of Militia and Defence, assisted by the Militia Council whose duties are practically the same as those of the Army Council in the United Kingdom. The permanent force consists of the units of all branches of the service, and besides garrisoning the fortresses, one of their principal duties is the instruction of the active militia. The active militia has now been organized into Divisions and Cavalry Brigades. There are six divisional associates and three independent districts which, like the Commands and Districts in the United Kingdom, have a varying number of troops according to the population of the area.

In Australia, the affairs are administered by the Military Board under the Minister of Defence. The Country is divided into six Military Districts corresponding with the six states of the Commonwealth. The permanent force consists of an administrative and instructionary staff and a few other troops. The Militia is organganized into field and garrison forces. The Field Force consists of five brigades of Light Horse, two Infantry Brigades, and four Mixed Brigades. That is to say, they consist of mounted men, infantry, and a proportion of administrative and departmental units. The Garrison Force is for the various defended parts in each state and comprises all parts of the service. The Reserve consists of members of the Rifle Clubs who have taken the oath of allegiance, and men who have already served in the Defence Force.

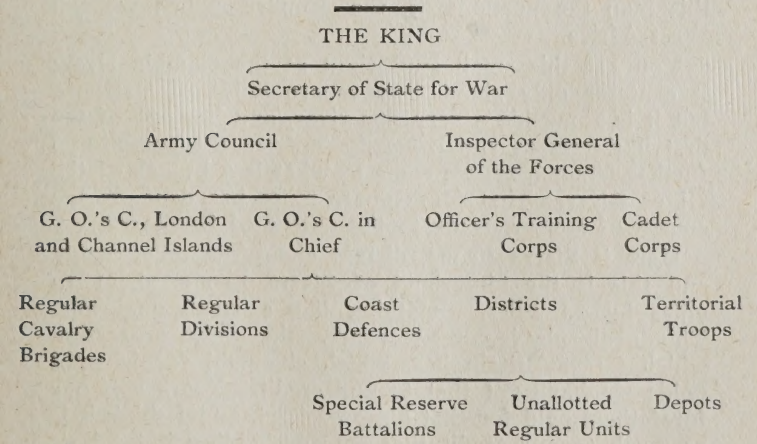
The forces in New Zealand are under the control of a Council consisting of the Minister of Defence, the Chief of the General Staff, and the Finance Member.

The permanent force consists of Artillery and Engineers only. The Territorial Force consists of the units of all branches of the Service; but the highest organization at present is that of a regiment in case of Cavalry and Infantry, and a brigade in the case of Artillery. There are, however, four Military Districts each of which comprises a mixed brigade Command. I have no doubt the troops will soon be organized into brigades like those in Australia. The Militia are not organized, but all the male inhabitants between 17 and 55 are liable to serve. Nothing definite has been settled as to the affairs of the Union of South Africa, but each province maintains its own Defence Force at present. As I said before, this next year they probably will bring in a new system.

I am afraid I have not time to deal in detail with the forces at the remaining British posts, but I can safely say, in conclusion, that co-operation between the Mother country and the great self-governing dominions in military affairs appears to be working most satisfactorily.

DIAGRAM

Showing the Organization of the Forces in Great Britain



PROBLEMS OF EMPIRE IN WEST AFRICA

An Address by Dr. Tom Jays, of Nigeria, before the Empire Club of Canada, on November 23, 1911.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

It gives me great pleasure to come here to-day, and to tell you something about the British Empire in West Africa. It is a privilege and also a responsibility to talk to you about that part of the world to which the globe trotters do not come. Because of the deadly swamps, West Africa has been shunned by our people in the past, but it is a mistake to think that the whole of the West African possessions are as deadly as certain portions on the coast. There is a great healthy section in the interior and, as the country develops, it will become a big factor in the work of the Empire.

I want to talk to you especially to-day about the situation in the interior, and first I want to point out on this map the portions of the Empire which we call West Africa.

You see this small land right at the Gambia river; it contains only about four square miles of territory, but it is alongside a very fine river, and has one of the first harbours as you come down from the north; and further along here, we come to what is a branch of the Niger River. That four square miles has done, in the course of a year, trade to the extent of $2,980,000.

Here is Sierra Leone, distant about 180 miles south, and this is the hinterland of Sierra Leone, about 12 miles by 22 miles, something like a small peninsula. This peninsula is pretty nearly the only possession which Great Britain has, which she paid for in solid gold: we have got that to our credit. Years ago our forefathers paid for that piece of land, and I think it is as much to our credit that we are holding it, as it is to the credit of our fathers that they bought it.

Twenty-five or thirty years ago we had only three or four little pieces of land in that district—Gambia, Sierra Leone Peninsula, and the Gold Coast towns on the coast. We never troubled about the people in the interior as long as they were peaceful, but of course there were constant disturbances in there. We had to go in and punish King Prempe for his fearful cruelties; for the murders and the human sacrifices were perfectly appalling. The slave trade was carried on in the Nigerian district and of course we had to put a stop to that. We put another king in Prempe's place, told them to behave themselves, and left them, and there was no further disturbance.

The French went in here, and when they went in, they stayed; they did not really police the country, and they did not develop it as they might have done, and we had, for the protection of commerce, and I think I may say for the good of the natives, to go in there and claim a protectorate over the whole of these portions that are shaded red on this map.

The consequence is that this country has gone ahead in a wonderful way, and I must give you a few statistics to show this. In 1890 the revenue for the whole of our possessions was £317,000; in 1909, £2,800,000. The expenditure in 1890 was £267,000, and amounted two years ago to £3,300,000. The imports in 1900 were only £1,700,000; last year £8,700,000; the exports were £1,600,000, and last year they were £8,200,000. The increase in the trade of these districts has come through our going in there and helping the people to develop the trade of their country, especially in the gathering of palm oil and palm kernels, and rubber and such like goods, and establishing security for property.

These people are just the typical negro people, and we are very apt to think they are not a big factor in the world's history; but out in West Africa one realizes that the country cannot be developed without the negro, that only as we develop the negro can we get the wealth out of that country, and that only in that way can we develop the whole country and use it as an integral part of our Empire.

They are a people that go in for agriculture, are splendid farmers, and grow magnificent corn, and large patches of yams. There are people there who have been able to smelt iron, and to make razors. I have been shaved with one of these razors; you sit down on the ground and a man sits down behind you, and goes over your face, and in a way picks the hairs out one by one and so you get shaved. (Laughter.)

People who can be developed so as to make steel, undoubtedly are a people of a good deal of brain power. I do not think the negro has as much brain power as the white races; yet upon him the prosperity of the country depends, for we have very few white men in these districts. There are only about 1,300 white men in the whole of that territory, and there are 13,000,000 or 14,000,000 of people at the very least; so that whatever advance has come, has come because of the natives. We hear a good deal in the United States about the negro being deficient; it is simply because he has not had his chance; he ought to have it. It has been known for a great many years that the negro in West Africa is not lazy; he used to be lazy, because he had just to do enough work to get his skin full, and with a little, a very little, piece of cloth to cover his body, his needs were satisfied. The average Government official would dub him as a lazy man and the people who write at home in arm-chairs about sociological problems would also put him down as a lazy person, and naturally so. The real reason why the natives in West Africa—the place I know—were lazy, was because they had no security for property. A man will not toil and sweat if he thinks that at the end of ten years somebody will come and take all his property away. That is what has been happening out there for generations past; and now over the whole of these districts there is security for property, and prosperity is going forward by leaps and bounds, and we only want successful government in that country to see it advance in a manner we cannot conceive of at the present time.

Two years ago, in one of the Government blue books dealing with the colonies in West Africa, appeared a

statement about the laziness of the negro, and one of the chief rulers of one of the big districts objected to it, and said that the negro was not lazy. I was very glad to find that my own opinion of two years before was confirmed, for now that there is security for property, these people will work. I have got here some statistics with respect to the advance in southern Nigeria. In the year 1905 the revenue was £800,000. In 1909 £1,300,000. In 1905 the expenditure was £880,000; in 1909, £1,640,000. The imports—and these are mainly of course at present from Great Britain—were £2,900,000 in 1905, and in 1909, £4,900,000. The exports were £2,800,000 in 1905, and £4,169,000 in 1909. You see these figures are really very wonderful in the matter of increase, and this has been brought about by the opening up of the country, by the bringing in of the railway, by policing the country and giving security for property, by establishing schools for instruction in the elementary subjects. In these ways a wonderful revolution has been wrought throughout that country. I think we missionaries can claim a great deal for bringing forward the industrial side of our work; the missionaries started many years ago to develop that country, and since the government took over that part of our work and followed in our steps with greater powers and with greater resources there has been much development.

As empire builders—and one is rejoiced to find that we are looking at the empire as a whole these days, and not just centreing ourselves in ourselves—(applause), we have got to remember that in dealing with these people we have to treat them at present to a great extent as child races; they are grown up children and the consequence is that, if we put temptation in their way, they are going to succumb to it very rapidly.

They are wonderful imitators. There was a certain kind of waistcoat in use in West Africa when I arrived. The news had got to West Africa that these waistcoats had been worn in the English House of Parliament in 1896, and the men had gone in for them, and wonderfully gorgeous affairs they were.

They are also wonderfully quick in imitating us in our drinking habits—imitation that is really appalling. Unfortunately we, in the past, have given them opportunities that are reprehensible in the highest degree. In the year 1895 I attended a meeting in Grosvenor House in London, when I heard a great English statesman speak on this subject. He was not talking as a teetotaller; he was talking as a statesman; and he said if we allowed drink to come into that country, that it would destroy the people and destroy legitimate trade. For every pound of drink that is brought into that country we lose the sale of three or four times as much cotton goods, and he showed very clearly that, if we allowed traders the opportunity to bring in gin, it would mean the destruction of legitimate trade very speedily.

As a doctor I have seen the evil effects of it. The gin of the trader is the most appalling stuff; it is full of fusil oil, and is absolutely poisonous; so that, if people become intoxicated with it, the intoxication takes the form of madness. It acts as hasheesh does in the East. These people have no control of their appetite for drink; if they get a bottle or two, they sit down and drink it all; they have no idea of moderation. I remember one boy tried to get outside of two gallons at one time, and I had all I could do to keep life in him.

In 1900 the total revenue of Lagos was £58,000; last year it was £100,000, but there went into Lagos not less than £280,000 worth of spirit, and that spirit would be the cheapest kind that could possibly be made—and of course this is figured at the importing price, not the retail price. The consequence is that the working men who get money are the only people who can buy it, and it is these men who drink it. The result is that their bodies are destroyed very rapidly, their commercial wealth dissipated, and finally, they become a harm rather than a help to the country. The working man's money is paid out in this way, and the buying of clothing, machinery, and hardware all comes to a stop.

We are simply destroying the heart of the country in allowing a thing like that to go on.

Of course we have had a good deal of trouble between the liquor traffic people, the traders, and the Government officials in West Africa. I will just simply tell you the facts and you can draw your own conclusions. A a medical man I have known drink to rot the inside of a man. I remember an educated young man, the son of a great chief, who at eighteen years of age came into his father's place and office, and with his wealth was able to buy unlimited liquor. He came to me and I said: "it is white man's gin you have been drinking." That fellow was dead in the course of a month, and I could tell you many such cases. These people have a name for that gin; they call it "the white man's curse."

In 1909 the imports of hardware, machinery, and tools were £230,000, and there was brought into Lagos that same year £280,000 worth of spirits. You see what a problem it is in that country where the people will drink in that way, and how it will destroy legitimate trade and the advance of the country.

That country has made good headway, and the facilities for legitimate trade are going to be greater. Railways have gone across there; we have a railway running from Lagos about 300 miles up to Jebba, which is on the borders of the Niger River, and beyond that it goes on 400 miles up to Zungeru. The branches run up into these districts and this part of the country supplies us with palm oil and palm kernels to a great extent. Of palm oil £1,400,000 worth came through Lagos last year; £1,800,000 worth of kernels for special oils for various purposes; and £109,000 worth of rubber. People in the Ashanti, who had learned to work rubber, came into this district a few years ago and gathered the rubber by chopping down the trees. They cut down tree after tree because they knew they were going back to their homes in a few months, not to return. In that way they destroyed a tremendous amount of rubber-producing plants. Cotton is grown here very largely, and pretty soon we shall have here

a huge cotton-producing country. Last year there were £100,000 worth of cotton sent home, and there will be a million pounds' worth in a few years. And very soon we shall be able to produce from our possessions out there a very fair proportion of the cotton needed for our Empire. (Applause.)

This cotton growing has been brought about by the British Cotton Growing Association, which, though it is in a measure a business concern, is actuated to a great extent by philanthropic motives. Now you see what a big future there is before that country, and how bright the prospects are.

That most valuable metal, tin, is produced here. There is alluvial tin and ore tin as well, and the wealth in these nobody knows, nor how much can be found. There is also rich iron ore, which of course cannot be developed yet, because we have no big coal deposits, but I was told recently by a prospector that there is coal in that region, and as soon as coal in quantity is found, we shall have a great iron-producing region in that country with the linking up of these two great industries.

Notice that Great Britain has the entrance to the Soudan. Soudan simply means, "black man's country." We get to the north and east this way (pointing to the map), and to the south and east this way, and then directly to the west lies this great territory here. Now, realize how enormous is the responsibility we have with regard to the development of Africa. There are from 60 to 70 millions in the whole of this district who have absolutely been untouched by outside control. The wise man hath said: "Righteousness—right doing—exalteth a nation, but sin is a disgrace to any people." We have got to send out there men who will go, as many men have in the past in the most wondrous way, at the cost of life itself; for thousands of lives have been laid down there by men in the Government service as well as in other service. They went there with a high sense of duty, and we men, in these days, enter into the heritage of their self-devotion to duty. May God give us grace to be faithful to that heritage!

PROBLEMS OF POPULATION

An Address by Rev. J. W. Macmillan, D.D., Minister of St. Matthews Church, Halifax, N.S., before the Empire Club of Canada, November 30, 1911.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

An American Colonel who had a negro attendant with him on a fishing expedition once ran short of small change and asked his negro friend if he could change for him a $5 bill. The negro said, "No sah, I can't change it, but I am much obliged to you all the same for the compliment."

Now I do not claim that I am able to stand side by side with the distinguished gentlemen who, I know, have addressed the several sessions of your Club, but I should like you to believe that an old Ontario boy, a man that took his college course, at least, in Toronto, one that is intensely interested in the progress of this city and the way in which its progress is related to the progress of Canada and of the British Empire as a whole, feels himself complimented when he is invited to address you this afternoon.

My topic is "Problems of Population," a subject something like the land we belong to; so wide one cannot possibly roam over it in a little while. And so I shall beg leave to select two of these problems, and then to inter-select again several phases of these two problems in order that I may occupy the half hour that is allotted to me.

And first, let us consider this drift of population city-ward, a phenomenon that began practically with the nineteenth century, a phenomenan that is responsible for most of the great cities of earth, whether in America or Europe or Asia. Hong Kong and Tokio and Calcutta, as Berlin and Vienna and Paris and London, as New York and Chicago and Philadel-

phia and St. Louis, as Montreal and Winnipeg and Toronto, all owe their size to the operation of these modern industrial forces which have made them what they are and which it would appear will continue the process so that the movement will be increasingly from the country to the city. When the nineteenth century opened, only four per cent. of the population of the United States lived in the cities; when the century closed 33 per cent. lived in cities. The country population of the United States increased 12 times in the century, the city population of the United States increased 87 times in the century. In the year 1901, 20 per cent. of the people of Canada lived in the cities, drawing the line between the cities and country where it is usually drawn, at a population of 8,000. Ten years later, that 20 per cent. had grown to 28 per cent. Or if we draw the line where the census statisticians draw it, at a population of 4,000, we have in Canada at the present time 32 per cent. of our population living under urban conditions. And yet we call ourselves an agricultural community!

In the past ten years the population of Ontario increased 336,000, but the rural population of Ontario in the same time decreased 8,000. In Quebec it was different. There the entire gain was about 352,000, and of that 80,000 was in the country, a very considerable part of the reason for the difference being in the diversity between the birth rate in Ontario and in Quebec. Now, gentlemen, there are deep and probably ineradicable causes. The application of machinery to agriculture, the development of our great factory systems, and the wonderful transportation systems, as I have suggested, have not only brought this about but will continue to increase the impetus which moves the people from the country to the city. Moreover, most of these immigrants are not unwilling exiles, such people as Goldsmith describes in his "Deserted Village," but come with a hop, a skip, and a jump from the village to the city; and wild horses, once they have been thoroughly rooted in the city, would not drag them back again. You might have a nickel show on the township corner,

and an ice-cream soda fountain in the farmhouse kitchen, and yet they would turn their backs upon these exciting attractions and return to the delightful city again. It is a great question, that question of the isolation of dwellings, and the drudgery of country life. The Roosevelt Commission has faced it in the United States, and we shall have to face it in Canada, if we are going to continue on our land people who shall be up to the status of what we call Canadian ideals, social, political, economic, and ethical. But it is not the question which I wish to call your attention to to-day. Rather this other question, that there are too few people, and these too far apart in the country, that isolation is the key note of the social situation; and there are too many people too close together in the city, and congestion is the key note there. These cities have grown; like Topsy in Uncle Tom's Cabin, they have "Just growed," and that is about all that can be said about them.

Lines that Tennyson wrote years ago are literally applicable probably to every city of considerable size upon this earth:

Is it well that while we range with science, glorying in our time,
City children soak and blacken soul and sense with city slime?

There among the glooming alleys progress halts on palsied feet,
Crime and hunger cast our maidens by the thousands on the street,

There the master scrimps his haggard seamstress of her daily bread,
There the single sordid attic holds the living and the dead,

There the smoldering fire of fever creeps across the rotted floor,
And the crowded couch of incest in the warrens of the poor.

Professor Devine in his book upon the *Causes of Misery* institutes a comparison between New York and Dante's *Inferno* as to the relative amount of misery in the two places. He says that the Inferno has no advantage over New York in the degree of misery which it describes, because human nature suffers to the last possible point of endurance in New York. He says that New York has an infinitely larger number of sorts of suffering than are described in the Inferno. The only difference in favour of New York is, that above the

entrance of the Inferno is the inscription "All hope abandon ye who enter here," and there is still hope for New York.

Now, gentlemen, in the polygamy of social ills that breed so many social distempers in our city,—drunkenness and vice and poverty and unemployment, uncompensated accidents and all these other things that cohabit together to produce such an abominable lot of evils in our cities—one of the most important is the house. What kind of a home does a family live in? That, as much as anything else, determines what kind of family that is, and when we come to this home or this housing problem we find it dividing itself into two parts, the one, in very simple and western language we may call the shack problem, and one of the gentlemen who is, I believe, a member of this club, Dr. Hastings, has contributed as much, if not more than anybody in Canada, to the enlightenment of the public upon this question. The great question after all in the solution of this problem is the awakening of public opinion. In the limited time that falls to me to-day, I wish to draw your attention to the other phase and, as it seems to me, in regard to the future the more important, and at the same time, gentlemen, the less understood and the less considered problem of housing, and that is the tenement problem. Now, a tenement is not a building that is stuck up in a ramshackle way on one of the streets in the lowest ward of the city. The dictionary definition of a tenement is, that it is a building where two or more families carry on independent house-keeping under one roof. That distinguishes it from boarding-houses, business blocks, and hotels, and includes within it all kinds of apartment blocks. There are tenements of excellent description, and there are tenements that are of anything but an excellent description; and you know in the streets of New York, when you look down mile upon mile of these canyons, as it were,—as though somebody had brought Kicking Horse Canyon there and straightened it out, and polished it off a little at the corners—mile after mile looking north and south, and mile after mile looking east and west, tenement after

tenement upon each side of the street, we have a prediction of the kind of thing we are sure to get to some extent in certain districts of the cities of Canada. There are several reasons why the apartment block is a very popular dwelling-place in Canada. It is a place where one gets warmth without the trouble of attending to a furnace, and it is a place whose conveniences help us to solve one of our greatest social problems, and that is the problem of domestic help within the home. Now, it has been found necessary in the city of New York to regulate the building of these places; it has been found, for instance, that they must be restrained from occupying more than a certain percentage of the lot upon which they stand; it has been found that they must be of no greater than a certain proportion of height to the street upon which they face; they must have no dark rooms in them. There are already in New York 360,000 dark rooms, used almost exclusively as bedrooms, rooms without light, with very inadequate ventilation. These are the rooms where the children are born, where the invalids lie sick, and no more are being built there. There must not be the nuisance of the common toilet; there must not be the deadly air shaft, closed at the bottom and top; there must not be fire escapes that are useless in the time of the panic of fire.

Now in Winnipeg three years ago, and I speak frankly about that, because the end of the story is greatly to Winnipeg's credit, they were building apartment blocks named the Belvedere, and Chateau this and Chateau that, and it was accounted somewhat in the climbing of the social ladder that one moved out of the detached dwelling and got into the apartment house. They were building them not as they had commonly done in New York on 90 per cent. of the lot, but on 100 per cent., so that when a man who owned the next lot built a tenement house, and the man that owned the rear of the lot built one, light and air would be excluded from this building. They had in them all these abominations—a narrow air shaft without ventilation, the common toilet, and the dark interior—and yet the

people of the city as a whole knew not but they were getting some modern kind of palace; they would point these out as the signs of true progress with justifiable pride to visitors from the east, as though some magician had waved his wand over the city and there had sprung up these Arabian Nights' dwellings. But when they found out what these things meant, and that these were houses that were condemned in modern enlightened communities, such as, I won't say Toronto—oh no; I wouldn't make this speech to-day if Toronto were modern and enlightened in this particular—but in communities where the evil had gone so far that they had been forced to recognize it in their death rate. The Tenement House Law that New York passed in 1901 very speedily cut the death rate from 28 to 18 per cent. and thus New Yorkers were forced to recognize what, if we pay for our experience in Canada, it will take us years to recognize. It is experience that teaches fools, and we Canadians are by no means men of that class. In Manitoba to-day they have a good Tenement House Act that forbids all these dangerous things, and I understand that there is no similar Tenement House Act in any other province of Canada. Now, it is difficult for one to know precisely what there is in every province, but I take it from the *Labour Gazette* published a few months ago that the Manitoba Tenement House Law is the only one of precisely its description. There are building by-laws that approximate it, but I am speaking to-day in the hope we may all be awakened to the necessity of our bringing some social control to bear upon the way in which this inevitable city drift organizes and operates upon our population, and that we should desire and endeavour, as far as possible, to maintain and increase a vigorous rural and suburban population. Where that is impossible, as frequently it is, we should endeavour to sustain the detached separate dwelling in place of the tenement house. Mr. Lawrence Veiller, Secretary of the New York Tenement House Commission, has said that "democracy was not predicated upon a nation of tenement dwellers, nor can democracy so survive." But if we must have tenement

houses, let us have tenement houses that are agreeable to a standard of living. For we ought to require, should we not, in our Imperialism and Canadianism, that in this land of sunshine and fresh air, this land of broad spaces, this land of opportunity, that every child born should have enough air to breathe, should have enough light to read by in the lighter hours of the day, and should have opportunities that shall provide for him a reasonable amount of comfort and of decency, and should have them continued during his life.

Now let me, gentlemen, take the other matter and that is the matter of immigration. And one peculiar phase of it is, that in the ten years that ended in 1901 we received in Canada 223,000 emigrants; in the ten years that have ended in 1911 we received 1,800,000 emigrants; in the year which ended on the first of April, 1911, we received 311,000; that is, we received more in the year 1910-11, mostly in the year 1910, than was received in the whole ten years between 1890 and 1900. One may say in fact that our immigration began with the beginning of the century. We may reasonably believe it is going to increase. We have now over a million immigration agents at work, and they are working much more effectively in Canada than in Europe. Johann Johannson out on the shores of Lake Winnipegosis writes to Ole Oleson in some place in Norway that there is all the free land he wants over here, and work at $2 a day, and Ole Oleson writes to Johann Johannson to borrow enough money to bring himself and his family to Canada, and Sergius Buckowitlz writes to his cousin in the Carpathians in the same way. That is why it is, when we have good times we have increased immigration; that is why it is, in the first nine months of 1907, a million and a quarter emigrants entered the port of New York in the United States, and in the last three months, when the Knickerbocker Trust Company busted and other things happened down there, a quarter of a million actually went out of the United States and returned to Europe. That is why it was, that we received at our ocean ports in the year that ended the 1st of April, 1908, over 200,000 immigrants

and in the succeeding year only 80,000. It was not by any means because they were more carefully selected, it was because Sergius Buckowitlz and Ole Oleson had written home to their cousins that times were bad here, that wages were not so high.

Emigration brings to our national stomach some indigestible elements, ignorance and crime and insanity, although we are very apt to overrate their quantity. When one reads that in Ontario 20 per cent. of the population is foreign born, while 30 per cent. of asylum population is foreign born and 38 per cent. of the jail population is foreign born, one must not too readily conclude that the foreign born are more prone to insanity and crime than the native born. We must remember this: that the criminal and insane are almost entirely recruited from the adult population, but whereas our normal population is almost equally composed between male and female it is not so with the emigrant; 100 men come, on the whole, to 37 women.

But I would like rather to tell you this, that we are in great danger politically from these people. Now, I am no politician, and there are gentlemen here to-day that do not require to learn any lessons in the matter of politics from any clergyman, but I do know the way some votes are worked out in the west. I know how a young foreigner—perhaps his name ends in "stein," and perhaps it does not, will come to the manager of some candidate for the mayoralty or the Provincial Legislature or the Dominion Parliament and say, "See here, there are a number of us young men, and we want to vote for your candidate; we like him, we know he is fair to us, and we like the things for which he stands, and I am sure I can see that all these votes will be given; only, the other fellow, he is trying to get these votes; he is buying cigars and beer and holding meetings. If you would give me $50 or $100, I could buy some cigars and some beer and I could rent a hall and I could fight this devil with fire and hold these men true to their principles." Well, if he gets the money, I don't know how much of it goes for beer, cigars, and hall rent, and I don't know how much goes into his own

pocket, but I should like to say for the West (I am very fond and proud of the West, for I spent a good portion of my life there), I want to say we don't buy foreign votes out there at all the way people think we do, because we don't need to, because we can get them so much cheaper. A boss of a gang in Winnipeg, for instance, once said—and I think he told the truth, for I know the man well enough to believe he would tell the truth—he changed forty votes in one day by telling that gang, if they voted for so-and-so, he would cut their wages down a dollar a day. Now, so-and-so hadn't anything to do with their wages, either cutting down or increasing, but how did these foreigners know that? And yet, gentlemen, we give them votes.

But, our danger in respect to criminality is rather with the first native born generation of the foreigner I spoke of. It is with the boy that is born in Canada and that has learned to despise his parents, and that is brought up in such an environment in the city, perhaps in the congestion caused by the overcrowding in his house, with the temptations of the street to meet him. He despises his parents because he learns English sooner than they do; he has to do the buying at the store; he is the interpreter when any visitor comes; he stands between the peasant ignorance of his parents and this new bewildering environment that is about them; he is constantly being placed in an attitude of superiority toward his parents, and so he despises their advice, and their advice that would have been valuable and would have controlled that child's conduct under peasant conditions in the old land controls it no longer. He gets playing tag with other boys on the street and with the policeman on the street, and after a while he gets playing tag with the laws of Canada. That is the greater danger, and it has been figured out for some parts of the United States that the first generation of the foreign born develop 70 per cent. more criminality than the same generation of the old native stock.

The last thing I wish to direct your attention to is the influence of immigration upon population. The common notion that the emigrants that come to a coun-

try are a net increase to the population in the country is a very grave mistake. Men like Robert Hunter, the author of the work on Poverty, one of the greatest authorities on the questions of population in America, makes the statement,—I venture to say it is not entirely true, it requires qualification, but it may emphasize what I am seeking to point out now, when I quote his name as being one that does make this statement,—he says immigration does not add at all to the native stock; he says it displaces the native stock. And General Francis A. Walker, who until his death a year ago was the statistician of the United States, said the same thing. He said immigration meant replacement of the native by the foreign element, and certainly before immigration began to come to the United States—it is the only country where Canada can find a parallel—the population was growing at a considerable rate. Between 1790 and 1830 the population of the United States increased from four to thirteen millions and in all that time they received only 250,000 immigrants, a very small number indeed. It was calculated in the year 1810 that the population of the United States by natural increase would be at the end of the nineteenth century 100,000,000. Now, in place of that, though during the century they had received 20,000,000 immigrants, and they or their descendants remained in the country, the population in 1900 was only 76,000,000. What had happened? They say the decline of the birth rate of the United States stock began when the immigrant began to come, about 1830. When immigration came, as a result the then native birth rate dropped. They say that in New England, where 100 years ago the birth rate was the highest in the United States, where on the whole the immigrants have settled as much or more than anywhere else, the birth rate of the native stock is the lowest in the United States. They say that in the south where immigration has not touched, the birth rate has continued steady through that whole century. There is no doubt that though there are other forces operating, as in Australia where the birth rate has dropped with very slight immigration if any, still the forces

of immigration coming into a country, because they always bring in a population beneath, as it were, has the effect of destroying the birth rate. In Boston in 1810 the manual labour work on the street, the digging of canals, and all the hard-handed physical labour was done by native Puritans of as good stock as anybody else. Then came in the Irish, and the Irish began to do this work because they worked cheaper than the Puritans would; they would live cheaper and work cheaper. Then the New Englander ceased to breed, his family became small, and the New Englanders became the clerks and accountants in the offices, took jobs where they didn't soil their hands, and the Irish dug the ditches and worked on the boulevard. After the Irish came the Italian and took the job from the Irishman, and the Irishman became the boss of the Italian gang, and sometimes he went into politics, but in any case his family, like the Puritan family, became small. Then under the Italian came the Slav, (the Hunkey as they call him, although he is not a Hungarian), and the Bohemian and the Roumanian and the Russian and all these, and the Italian family lessened in number; and as each grade of population came in underneath it had this effect, because the only people that are breeding on the earth to-day are the primitive or the semi-primitive people. The standard of living determines it. You will find in Africa and in savage countries large families; you will find in the slums of the great cities, where conditions are similar, large families. In Quebec, where there is no savagery or anything like it, still the conditions approach that primitive condition; you find a very high birth rate there. But when the day comes that they want to have pianos in their farm-houses and fine curtains in their living rooms, and raise the standard of their living to a somewhat more comfortable plane, you will find that the birth rate will drop off.

Now, gentlemen, what does that mean for Canada? I don't know all that it means, but it means at least that we ought to face this fact, that the typical Canadian of the year 2000 A.D. will certainly be a very different kind of man from that which the typical Canadian is to-day;

and we ought, if we are going to attempt to understand and to engineer the operations of the coming 100 years, to reckon with that fact. I don't think any member of the Empire Club will want to avoid the duty of international hospitality. I don't think he will want to go back upon those principles that sent the flag flying across the waves to put down piracy or slavery, or upon the same principles which received the Huguenots or the distressed that came knocking at the doors of Great Britain for shelter; and while we believe every nation should carry its own burden of disease and ignorance and crime, while we believe we have a right to shut out the unassimilable Asiatics, still we will maintain an open door to population which comes in its need but does not come bringing disease and crime, that comes and is willing to co-operate with us to explore this unexplored land and to develop this undeveloped land. I think, gentlemen, we may be hopeful for the future. I think if we will consider the past for a while history may not repeat itself, still there are parallels between the past and present—if we should take, for instance, the typical Englishman, who is he after all? There is impressed upon the mind of the world a notion of the characteristic English type which is perhaps more distinctively featured than any other racial type that is known and commonly thought of; and yet who is this Englishman? Is he a Cornishman, is he a Cockney, is he a Northumbrian, is he Devonshire or what is he? Take any one of them, or take one that is a conglomerate; what is there in him? Trace his blood back to his grandparents, his second grandparents, or to his fourth grandparents, or to his eighth great grandparents, or to his sixteenth great grandparents, how rapidly it spreads, until you would think that every person in England a few centuries ago had contributed to his birth. There are so many different races: the prehistoric man of the river drift, the brachycephalic man, the dolichocephalic man, and then we have the Angles and the Saxons, the Danes and the Northmen, and the Normans, and the French, and afterwards many a German, many a French, many a Huguenot element has come in and all have gone to

make the modern Englishman. The same is true of Germany; the same is true, if we knew the facts, of every racial or national type there is upon the earth to-day. The same thing is being accomplished; signs of it can already be seen in some portions of the United States. And the same thing is going to be accomplished in Canada.

I don't think we need be so much afraid. The first generation of immigrants requires protection. As we have seen, we must protect it. The second generation, if we educate it properly, will be much better than the first; and these races beneath that we are afraid of are the races that produced Copernicus and Columbus and Raphael. How little of the artistic is there in Canada, and yet the Arts and Crafts Society is collecting from the foreign colonies out in the west their artistic products, that we of the native stock can only admire and cannot imitate. All these races are going into what is called the melting pot, and this will be stirred around and around until 100 years hence, when some other man addresses the Empire Club in Toronto, he and they will look quite different from the appearance we present to-day, and it may be that that future audience and speaker will be even handsomer than we.

THE GEORGIAN BAY WATERWAY PROJECT

An Address by Mr. Charles Hopewell, Mayor of Ottawa, before the Empire Club of Canada, on December 7, 1911.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

I wish to thank the Empire Club very heartily for the honour extended me by inviting me to address you here to-day upon this great national question, the Georgian Bay Canal. I like the name of your Club. At least I like the name "Empire." It has a peculiar charm for me, I am free to admit, when it is coupled with that other word "British"—"British Empire." (Applause.)

I quite understand that an address in the middle of the day to a number of business men must of necessity be brief, and therefore I shall begin at once with the discussion (and it will be perhaps a very disconnected discussion) of this great question. I have brought a map along and have had it tacked up here, which shows roughly the outline of the Georgian Bay Canal. Let me say one or two words to preface what I may say a little later. In connection with this project, the advocates of the Georgian Bay Canal are in no way opposed to the deepening of the Welland Canal. This, however, is not our position, although I have heard it so stated over and over again. I wish to be frank with you. I believe that discussion in a frank, manly way just to procure investigation is one of the best things we can have for any great project. It cannot be discussed too much; we cannot know too much about it. Will you allow me to say this, that there are two things we need to bear in mind in this great Canada of ours to-day. One is, that we should not have in Canada to-day a patriotism of a sectional nature, a patriotism that is not broad enough and big enough to cover from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and from our southern boundary to the

north pole. The other is, that in the discussion of all our great questions we keep in mind its national rather than its sectional bearing upon the country, for here in Canada we have (and I think we all believe this) the greatest country that the sun shines upon to-day. I remember an American friend of mine stating a little while ago, or at least I listened to him dilating upon the magnificence of the great republic to the south of us, and he dwelt upon her commerce, her development, her finances, her wealth, and her numbers, and I said to him, "My dear fellow, there is just one thing in which you excel Canada, I admit, and that is with regard to your northern boundary, for, while you have the greatest nation under the sun as your northern boundary, we must admit we only have the north pole." (Laughter.) This question, "the Georgian Bay Canal," is one of national importance, and should not therefore be discussed from a sectional viewpoint. On this map the outline of the Canal from Montreal to the Georgian Bay is shown, a distance of 282 miles shorter than the St. Lawrence route. The red line on this map shows, as you can see at a glance, the volume of trade from the west beginning, as indicated here, at Fort William and ending, as indicated on the red line, at Montreal. Perhaps, as your Chairman has indicated, the most importtant thing to discuss here to-day is the benefit to be derived from this great project by the city of Toronto. Let me say that any great project that will develop this newly discovered great northern Ontario with its ten million acres of clay belt, with its yet undiscovered sources of wealth, will do much more to increase the commerce and business of Toronto than the development of the carrying trade on the outskirts of the Province on the St. Lawrence river. Further, there are throughout this Georgian Bay Canal route enormous pulp lands, enormous water powers, iron ore, and many other products that will be developed, and will create by their development an enormous trade. In 1870 (I think it was), when the Commission was appointed for the deepening of the Welland Canal, conditions of that day were vastly different from what they are to-day, because

at that time our great Northwest was practically undiscovered. The wheat fields of the West were not dreamed of, and the traffic that was then to be provided for was the trade of the Western States rather than that of Canada. But to-day, what do we find? That within our own borders we are rapidly developing a traffic ample to make business *for both routes;* and what we contend, those of us who favour strongly the construction of the Georgian Bay Canal, is, that the construction of this great highway shall not be delayed by the construction of any other waterway. We contend that a national highway within our own territory, over which the British flag and the British flag alone shall fly for all time, is preferable to an international waterway where the authority is divided. (Applause.) And further, that no amount of money spent upon this St. Lawrence route can or will develop any natural resources of Canada, and while it will provide for the great carrying trade from the West through to Montreal, it provides it by a route that is 282 miles longer, and that is not altogether within Canada. Further, it must not be forgotten that the deepening of the Welland Canal cannot benefit our Canadian ports, unless the whole route is deepened through to Montreal. It is abundantly clear that the deepening of the Welland Canal for the larger vessels of 22 feet draft would only transfer the point of competition farther east, but could not reach Montreal unless the 22 foot waterway was provided the whole distance through. I think I am not making statements that can be controverted, but simply stating facts which can be easily grasped and understood. Another thing: Mr. Wiseman, the great engineer, in his evidence before the Senate of Canada a year or so ago said that the deepening of the St. Lawrence waterway to 22 feet through to Montreal would cost at least double the amount of money needed to build the Georgian Bay Canal entirely. Now, the amount of trade, according to the Commissioner's report for the Port of Toronto for 1909, if my memory serves me aright, that came through this Welland Canal, amounted to just three things—about 700,000 bushels of grain, 70,000 barrels

of oil, and 29,000 tons of soft coal, and when I mention soft coal isn't it abundantly evident that in providing great channels through which the commerce of the east shall pass to the west, and the trade from the west shall pass to the east, that a return cargo is necessary to make them feasible and profitable. Nova Scotia coal would furnish one large item for a return cargo for grain-carrying boats and would result in the use very largely in the Province of Ontario of millions of tons each year of the product of our own land and of our own eastern Maritime Provinces instead of as now bringing it from the United States. So you see why I want to emphasize the point that this is a project which needs to be discussed from the standpoint of its national bearing. Some months ago you will remember the farmers of the West visited Ottawa to interview Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the late Government, and I had the privilege on that occasion of welcoming those gentlemen at the opera house in Ottawa. It was a splendid gathering; they filled the house to overflowing; and I took occasion to say that morning, "Gentlemen, while you are here in the East I wish you would just take a little time to look into the merits of the Georgian Bay Canal project as it would affect you in the West, for I am quite sure that nothing will cheapen the carrying of your wheat to the Atlantic seaboard to the same extent as the building of the Georgian Bay waterway." Well, as one man they almost broke out against me and said: "We want to get the Hudson's Bay Railway. We want no Georgian Bay Canal." I did not argue with these gentlemen, but the incident showed clearly that the mind of a certain section was concentrated upon a single project without investigating the larger aspects of the whole question. I must hurry along, because, as I said at the outset, I cannot trespass upon your time to any very great length. (A voice: Take your time.) Well, it is a question that really needs a great deal of time to consider and requires much discussion. I would not say that the choice lies between the Georgian Bay and the Welland Canal routes, for we need both, but I would say that the American nation, under the Treaty of

Washington, gets the full benefit for their trade through the Welland waterway without paying one cent for it, and that for every dollar expended on that route by Canada the benefits will be shared by our American cousins to the same extent as ourselves. One of their own eminent engineers of the State of New York, in making a report to the Senate of that State, declared that he "would recommend the forsaking of the 186 miles of the Erie Canal and the cutting of a piece that is only 38 miles through to Syracuse, down to Albany and thence to New York." He reported that there was no doubt that, if they provided a deep waterway from Lake Ontario to their own American seaboard, the Dominion of Canada would provide a deep waterway from there through to the head of the lakes, and, building upon this supposition and knowing the Treaty of Washington gave them the same rights in the Welland Canal as the Canadian traffic, of course they would benefit enormously at our expense. I am of the opinion, however, that the growing traffic and the needs of this great country, both to the north and to the west, are such as to warrant the undertaking immediately of the carrying out of both projects. (Hear, hear!) The reason I mention the Welland is to show, simply, that as a national waterway, as a national project, it has not the advantages of the Georgian Bay route. From a purely British-Canadian standpoint it is surely most desirable that we carry our own produce through our own territory, and thus reach the markets of the world under the British flag. (Applause.)

The water powers on the Georgian Bay route have been estimated by, I think, Mr. Tye, one of your own eminent engineers of the City of Toronto. He has said that the removal of the great industries of America from the valley of the Ohio to the valley of the Ottawa depends upon the enterprise of Canadians, because upon the 440 miles of the Georgian Bay Canal route at least 1,000,000 electric horse-power can be developed. Just think of it,—that, at $5 per horse-power, would almost pay the entire cost of maintenance and operation, together with interest on the total initial expenditure.

MR. MURRAY: Who would own that horse-power?

MAYOR HOPEWELL: Canada.

MR. MURRAY: Or private corporations?

MAYOR HOPEWELL: I am not discussing private corporations owning this, but from the large standpoint, that this water power is in Canada and belongs to the people, and ought for all time to be held for the people, and I am assuming that this will be done. Then as to conservation of the flood waters, as pointed out by engineers (I am quoting authority), that the whole of the water in those stretches, including the River Ottawa on which the great City of Ottawa is built,—that city which is not second to Toronto or any other city in America, because it is the centre of the influences that are moulding this nation to-day—(applause), and I wish to say right here that whatever in the future be the ideals, be the character, be the aspirations of the people of Ottawa, the same will be the aspirations, the ideals and character of the people of this country. May I digress just a moment to say a word on this point, that I think the day has arrived when Canadians from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and all over Canada, should take a deeper interest than they do in the building up of a capital worthy of the nation, not for any sectional reasons, but in order that we may, like the American people, have a capital of which every Canadian is proud.

The average flow of the Ottawa River is about 22,000 cubic feet per second, and ought to be twice that amount, and would be if the water was conserved, for there is flood water enough if conserved, as it will be if this great work is carried out, to keep the water (during the dry season when the water is low) in the port of Montreal and in the lower stretches of the St. Lawrence at least one foot higher than it can be kept to-day, and that as a national asset alone is worth millions to Canada. Some say there is not water enough up here, but the reports of the Government engineers say there is ample to supply all that will be needed. It is also stated that large vessels of 500 or 600 feet would not use it. If you look at history I think you will find that that argument was used against the Manchester Canal, and

the merchants of Manchester, who believed there was nothing in it, built a fleet of, I think, some seventy vessels of their own and to-day they are carrying over 5,000,000 tons a year to all ports in the world, demonstrating that large vessels can and will use an inland waterway through a narrow channel. It has been stated that the navigable season would be short, but there is not one foot of this great waterway any farther north than Sault Ste. Marie. I think anyone will admit that the port of Montreal would fix the date of the opening and closing of navigation on both routes. Therefore this whole waterway would be open every day in the year that the port of Montreal is open; the navigable season upon this Georgian Bay route would be exactly the same as upon the St. Lawrence. That need not be argued.

Another point in favour of this route is that the traffic would be carried to Montreal without transhipment. I think it is clear that to remove the point on the Welland route further east where transhipment from the larger to the smaller bottoms would be made would not reduce the cost of transportation, for unless you carry freight all the way through from the lake ports to Montreal it seems to me nothing would be gained by removing the point of competition say as far east as Kingston. Why the fear should exist in the mind of any Canadian that if this Canal is built it will detract from the benefit to be derived from the other scheme (or block it altogether) is something that I could never understand. Now, with reference to our great north country it is surely evident that the filling up of that country with people, and the development of its trade, would mean a great increase in the volume of business to the City of Toronto. I do not know if you ever thought of this—that sentiment in the world is changing. There was a day when the man in business thought that the best policy for him was to keep as far away as possible from the other fellow in the same line of business and just do as little as he could to encourage or help his competitor to succeed. The idea prevailed that there was only one way in life to succeed, and that was over the bodies,

reputations, and the financial ruin of his neighbour and competitor. I am glad that day is gone and people are beginning to realize more clearly that broader and better conception, viz.: that every man's success depends upon every other man's success and not upon his failure. (Applause.) I was in the little town of Berlin at the turning on of the Hydro-Electric power. We have only one furniture factory in Ottawa, but there are quite a number in that town, and I thought they would object to bringing in competition in their line. But I found that those men said, "Bring in more furniture manufacturers if you can, and we will give them a bonus if we can." Why? Because they have come to recognize the fact that the more factories they have in the same town the better for all, because it is easier and better to meet the competition of your neighbour than to meet the same competition from some other place. And that is the fact in connection with this undertaking. Canada is big enough, and wealthy enough, and her finances to-day are in good enough shape to enable the country to carry out both great systems of waterways to the sea. Then, no matter what the future may hold, the great national advantage, not only to Canada but to the Empire, of being able to take by an all-Canadian waterway to the Great Lakes Canadian or British ships, without the possibility of international complications, must be apparent to all. Let us be in a position to carry out our own will under the British flag. (Hear, hear!) There are many points upon which we might speak. I saw an article in the Toronto *Saturday Night* some time ago to which I wish to refer, but before doing so permit me to say that I see a gentleman in this audience whom I did not expect to meet here. He is old enough to be my father, though he looks almost as young as I do, but when I was a little lad and he was being nominated for the legislature in the good old banner county of Carleton in the Province of Ontario, I remember he said to me, as we drove along on the way home, "If ever you get on your feet to speak to an audience, always stop when they are listening." (Laughter.) I want to tell my good friend, ex-M.P.P. G. W. Monk, that I have never forgotten his advice.

But this newspaper article said that Ontario had been for years sitting with her thumbs in her mouth on the doorstep letting the multitudes go by and that the cry of the West had been heard upon the back lines, the side lines, the villages, and in the cities calling for the sons and daughters of Ontario to go west and grow up with the country; while all the time to the north of us, in our own great province of Ontario, we had undeveloped, undreamed-of sources of wealth, and homes for the millions, and the makings of at least eighteen large counties, to be added to the Province of Ontario by the development of that north country; and the call was that Ontario and the eastern provinces should wake up to that which they had within their own boundaries and turn their attention to the development of their own resources, and keep their sons and daughters to plant upon the soil of their own native provinces.

Now, gentlemen, if my coming here to-day has in any way stimulated interest and thought in this matter, that is all I expect, and I hope that you will study it, not from a narrow, sectional standpoint but from the standpoint of true Canadians, and if it merits your support, support it, because you know in this democratic country any great project that the government undertakes can only be undertaken when public opinion favours it, and that is as it should be. It is, therefore, the duty of those who believe in any great project, to educate as far as possible public opinion in favour of it so that it may be possible for a government to undertake it. Only $100,000,000 is the estimate, and let me say that no great national work has ever been undertaken where there is more accurate data available than there is in connection with this scheme. The Government of Canada has spent over three-quarters of a million of dollars to ascertain the facts and to get accurate information in connection with it, and this mass of reliable information is available to all.

You told me, Mr. Chairman, that you did not wish to keep this meeting longer than an hour, and I shall not trespass further on your time. I thank you for your patient hearing. (Applause.)

DARKEST AMERICA AND THE WAY OUT

An Address by Rev. Dr. James E. Mason, Professor of Political Economy in, and Secretary of, Livingstone College, North Carolina, before the Empire Club of Canada, on December 14, 1911.

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen,—

It is a long and difficult journey from driving mules in a coal mine to standing in this distinguished presence. I feel a good deal in this connection as a venerable coloured preacher felt in another connection. After long and exacting toil he had succeeded in erecting a splendid place of worship. Shortly afterwards a violent storm destroyed it. He was acquainted with Dr. Henson, of Chicago, and appeared in his splendid church to seek financial aid. He told his story. The dollars poured out upon the table and rolled over on the floor, and the good old coloured brother's eyes stood out in amazement. Dr. Henson felt that the preacher would like to give expression to his feelings and he said, "Won't you say something further?" And he said, "Let us pray," and among other things he said: "Lord have mercy on thy poor unworthy servant and show him how to behave himself, for he has never been in such good company before." (Laughter.) I can heartily sympathize with him. I deeply appreciate the honour conferred and the confidence implied in appearing here today. It is gratifying to stand within a great municipality and within the borders of a great Dominion where character and intelligence and not colour make the man. (Applause.) For many years the Afro-American has been deeply interested in Canada. During the dark and starless night of slavery they founded the first underground railway known of in history, and before the subways were inaugurated they found their way through to Canada. As illustrative of their devotion and affec-

tion, I call your attention but to a single incident: A venerable lady about to leave the old homestead, among admiring friends and acquaintances said, "Farewell, Good-Bye my Brothers and Sister, if I don't see you any more on earth I hope to meet you in Canada." (Laughter.) It was a beautiful afternoon in the famous home of a Southern town. The vines were running over the trellis, and the grapes growing purple with the kisses of the autumn sun. The monarch of the day was sinking to rest in the west. Seated in his old arm-chair, surrounded by distinguished men was the late chieftain of what was once a powerful confederacy. They were discussing sociological and philosophical questions. Before them was a pictorial representation of the material prosperity of the country. To the right were the varied industries of New England, its fields of waving grain, its granite-slabbed hills, and grand old mountains. At the top were the diversified industries of the north with its densely populated cities and sparsely settled rural districts, with their mighty manufacturing establishments. To the left were winding emigrant trains west of the Mississippi, and cities rising up as if by magic in a night, as indicating the establishing of the grandest Republic on which the sun ever shone. At the base were the industries of the south, its rice, its tobacco, its cotton, and a negro asleep on a bale of cotton. Mr. Davis was intensely interested in the pictorial representation, and when asked his personal opinion about it said: "Gentlemen, I like it all very well, but one thing I don't like, that negro asleep on that bale of cotton. He is asleep now, but what will we do when he wakes up?" Mr. Davis, as if in prophetic vision, seemed to take in at a glance our growing and glorious Republic with its vine-clad hills, its mill-strewn vales, its sunlit homes, its wire-woven, iron-bound lands, and sail-wreathed oceans. He saw the Negro in the store, in the office, in the factory; he saw him interwoven in all the hopes and possibilities of the Republic and he said, "Gentlemen, what will you do when he wakes up?" So that question of the eminent ecclesiastic, "What shall we do with the Negro?" still remains one of the most

momentous problems of our Christian civilization. Contemplated in whatever aspect, this problem bristles with perplexities and is difficult of solution; and this arises from two or three considerations. In the first place the Negro was invited or came to America, that is that part of it called the United States, upon the cordial invitation of the Anglo-Saxon. (Laughter.) Upon his introduction into the Republic he was made unusually familiar with an institution, a peculiar institution called slavery. Slavery only developed the animal and mechanical side of the Negro so that for 50 to 100 years prior to emancipation, eminent anthropologists and ethnologists declared that he was a distinct species outside of the human family. In the next place, since emancipation a marvellous transformation has taken place in the life and character of the Negro. The older representatives here to-day readily recall that it was said that the Negro was incapable of high education and civilization, that without the care of his former master he would soon deteriorate and decay, and whatever might be the state of his external environment he would never be able to keep pace with the onward sweep and stride of Anglo-Saxon civilization. In fact some said he would soon die out. An eminent ethnologist after an extended tour in the black belt returned to Brooklyn, and at the conclusion of an unusually eloquent address was asked if the Negroes were really dying out, "Well," he said, "some two weeks ago I received and accepted a most cordial invitation to dine with a coloured brother in the black belt, and seated about the father and mother were fifteen children." No further answer was necessary.

But this brings us to the question, what shall we do with him? Some tell us that the best way to solve the problem is by absorption, but this is not encouraging. The Negro has been in America for 290 years, and according to the late Dr. Babbitt, one of the foremost Episcopalian clergymen, there are 2,000,000 Creoles, Octoroons and Mulattoes to-day in the United States. It has taken nearly 300 years to absorb 2,000,000. We have 250,000,000 in Africa, black as midnight, and how

long will it take to absorb them? But seriously, 300 years is long enough to establish a new type of man. Has such a new type come to life in the United States as the result of the commingling of our heterogeneous nationality?

I will not indulge in any speculations upon this subject. The facts alone shall speak for themselves. First of all, take the history of the Anglo-Saxon race in America. In many respects, as you all know, this is the foremost element in our American population, in largeness of numbers, in civil polity and power, in educational impress and religious influence. What has become of this element of our American population? Everybody knows that in New England along the Atlantic seaboard and in the far west, fully three fifths of the American population are descendants of the same hardy, plodding, common-sense people that they were centuries ago, when their fathers pressed through the forests of Jamestown or planted their feet upon the high sterile soil of Plymouth. The Celtic family came to America in two columns. The French entered Canada in 1607; they came with all the glow, fervour, gallantry, social aptitude, and religious loyalty which for centuries have characterized the Gallic blood, and which are still conspicuous elements on both sides of the Atlantic. The other column began their emigration in 1670, and they have almost depopulated Ireland to populate America, and their numbers now are in the millions. The German, like the Celtic family, came in two columns and made New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania their habitat. The high Germans have been streaming into our Republic since 1648, bringing with them that learning, that art and acquisitiveness, which has given such an elastic spring to American culture, depth of philosophy and inspiration to music and to art. And there they are in great colonies in our middle and western States, and yet can anybody discover any decline in the purity of German blood or the likelihood of its ultimate loss in the veins of an alien people?

The Negro contingent came quickly on the heels of the Cavalier of Jamestown, and before the arrival of

the Puritan in the east. That perfidious barque of Sir John Hawkins, which ported the slave captive over the sea from Africa, preceded the Mayflower by one year and five months. From that one small cargo and its after arrivals has arisen a large negro population, variously estimated at from eleven to thirteen millions. In the wide rural areas of the south, it is a purely Negro population, but in the large cities of the north there has been a wide intermixture of blood. This has been taken by some as an evidence of partial or entire amalgamation; but I claim that the past in this instance is no criterion for the future. Then, moreover, I claim that the principle of continuity is as masterful in races as in nations, as in families; and when a race, that is a compact homeogenous population consisting of one blood and ancestry, once enters a land, and settles therein as its home and heritage, then in my judgment it becomes a fact as fixed and abiding as the rooting of the Pyrenees in Spain or the Alps in Italy.

We are told in the next place that the best way to solve the problem is by segregation. They say separate the negro from the white, purchase a western territory or a part of Mexico, and let the negro people build up a kingdom or empire of their own. But this proposition puts us on the end of two dilemmas. In the first place it would be difficult to purchase a territory large enough to keep all the Negroes in, and then, if any precious diamonds or valuable rubies were found there, it would be difficult to build a fence high enough to keep all the white people out. (Laughter.)

But we hear it often stated that deportation is the real solution. They say the negroes came from Africa, let them return to Africa. But I would call your attention to the fact that this is impracticable and unreasonable. In the first place, according to the latest statistics nearly 1,000 coloured children are born every 24 hours. Where would you get the ships? If you sent over a thousand Negroes this morning, to-morrow morning a thousand more Negro babies would be crying for deportation. (Laughter.) And then it would be unusually and extremely expensive. According to the low-

est rating made in the days of Henry Clay it would cost enough to educate all the children of school age for four generations. I can never hear anyone speak seriously of the matter without thinking of the good old coloured brother in Virginia dying. His last night had come; and his spiritual adviser was near the bedside. Among other things he is reported as saying: "Brother, I done s'pose you long to be agone, to be wiff Aunt Jane and Marsa Jesus, and all the myriads that hab gone over the dark river and am a livin' forever; I s'pose you done long to walk the gol' paved streets ob de new Jerusalem?" The question seemed to give strength to the dying man and he said: "I don' know; Aunt Jane and Marsa Jesus may be there, but I tell you I prefer remainin' where I am a leetle better acquainted." (Laughter.)

Now my friends, the Negro has been touched with the spirit of American liberty, he has been uplifted and thrilled with American possibilities, and whatever may be the attractions in Porto Rico or some distant point, he prefers remaining where he is a little better acquainted.

There are three fundamental principles which have been prominent in the development of modern Christian civilization. I think we may attribute the success of the Anglo-Saxon to the three factors, the Bible, the spelling book, and the hoe. If I can show you within the next few minutes the Negro is responsive to either or all of these factors, I think we have the solution of the problem. In the first place what about the Bible? Is the Negro capable of religious instruction? I think the concensus of opinion is that there is no missionary field in all the world where a dollar invested will bring back such gratifying fruitage as money given for the uplift of the black race in the south. What was our religion when you came to us? It was a wild hysteria, a heterogeneous compound of paganism, largely without reason or common-sense. It was a religion without the Bible; the Scriptures and the Ten Commandments were as foreign to our mind as the Vedas of India or the moral precepts of Confucius. But through the missionary efforts of white friends and later leadership of 3,000 trained and

20,000 untrained ministers, to-day the Negroes are the most religious race in the United States. They own over $50,000,000 worth of property; and the latest statistics show per capita, in proportion to their wealth, they contributed more to religious enterprise in the past year than any other nationality in the United States. (Applause.) I think therefore you will admit we are capable of religious instruction.

What about the spelling book? Is the Negro capable of being educated? Fifty years ago there were less than 30,000 Negroes in the United States who could read and write. To-day we have an army of 1,500,000 students attending over 200 universities and schools of secondary instruction. This vast army is marshalled and controlled by 35,000 negro teachers. A large number of them have advanced to the knowledge of grammar, geography, and arithmetic; a large number of them have stretched forth to philosophic acquaintance with, and acquisition of, literature and science; a large number of them are preparing for the professions of law and medicine; and a large number of them are preparing for the work of the Holy Ministry. Think of this and you have some idea of the difference between the bright and hopeful present and the past dark and disastrous night of our intellectual history. We have produced over 500 authors who have written over 1,300 books; we have over 800,000 volumes on the shelves of our schools representing an expenditure of over $300,000. Numbers of our young men and young women have studied Latin, and read Nepos, Virgil, and Caesar; have studied Greek, and read Homer and Demosthenes. They are climbing up into all the higher forms of learning. The silvery tones of their orators and the enchanting songs of their women are heard in all the south land.

What about the hoe? Will the Negro work? When emancipated we did not own our own bodies in which were enshrined immortal spirits. Out of these slavery had crushed every noble impulse, all the springs of action. To-day this same race are the possessors of a wider area of territory than all New England; and pay

taxes on $929,000,000 worth of taxable property. And it is well to add, this property has not come down to them from rich ancestry. I was sent as one of the speakers to the Atlantic Exposition during the Religious Congress, and one beautiful afternoon when out walking with a wealthy contractor, I said: "How is it in the hot bottoms of Alabama, in the malaria districts of Georgia, you insist upon exclusively Negro labour?" "Well," he said: "we have found no other nationality we can substitute for the Negroes in those regions." The Negro is the chief staple producing element in the south. He has felled its forests, drained its marshes, cultivated its highlands, bridged its chasms, spanned its rivers, and made the wilderness to blossom as the rose. (Applause.)

Well, you say, how do all these elements enter in to correct lynching, political disfranchisements, and the other evils that the Negro is heir to in the United States? Why, by giving all classes the right point of view. Just in proportion as the Negro is taken into the human family and is acknowledged as a human being and becomes one of the brotherhood of men, he will be treated as a man. We believe that black is an unenviable badge only in proportion as its points to his degradation. In fact we think that black is the most popular colour in the world. (Laughter.) Look at the black hats and the black coats worn by the Anglo-Saxon. It is a self-evident fact that they are not opposed to black *per se*. Therefore we feel proportionately as these three important factors enter in and change the Negro's environment, the perplexing problem will be solved.

After all, let me say finally, the Negro has a great mission to perform, and we feel that that mission is not confined to the original southern States, or 3,200,000 square miles of American territory. In the providence of God our work stretches across the raging boundless sea and connects with a continent the largest in the world. In their land no Star of Bethlehem points to the Redeemer of men. They sit in darkness unpenetrated by the light of the Cross. He who said, Go

preach my gospel to every creature, wills that these 250,000,000 shall come from darkness into light, and from the power of sin and Satan to the power of God. Therefore we feel our work is grand. Whether we view it in the uplifting of the millions here or the millions in Africa, we feel that our work is grand.

I know not what questions may come up for solution in the onward sweep of civilization around the globe, I know not what problems may confront the United States in its upward march into the future. But I am sure of one thing, that under these three great forces, standing in the light of Calvary, the staggering ages shall find their way up to its summit, where the nations forgetful of invidious distinction, and ever mindful of their common origin, will seat themselves beneath the glorious aegis of immortal rest. (Prolonged applause.)

NATIONAL AND ETHICAL VALUE OF CADET TRAINING

An Address delivered by Dr. James L. Hughes, Chief Inspector of Schools, before the Empire Club of Canada, on December 21, 1911.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

I like that word "Empire" and, if you go on, I suppose the word "the" will be the word which will have to be emphasized most—*the* Empire Club, at any rate, of our Canada.

Thirty-seven years ago I introduced the cadet system into Toronto, and I have no apology to make for doing so. There are some people who object to cadet work in schools. Two remarks about them will be sufficient. First, they form a very small minority of the people of this country. Second, they have never studied the question very thoroughly or they would not object to it. They hold mere sentimental objections so far as I have heard them.

For thirty-seven years I have watched the effect of this work very carefully on the boys who have been trained in our schools. I believe there is no better work done in our schools or in any schools than we are achieving largely by the introduction of military drill into our schools, so that all the boys who are physically fit take drill as they do any other department of their work; and I believe we can do nothing better for the national life of our country and for the individual life of the boy than to get him interested in this subject early in life. Get him interested? We don't need to get him interested. There is no boy, I think, of the nearly 3,000 we have on our list of cadets in Toronto who would go to a baseball match or any other kind of match if he had a chance to turn out on parade. I did not need to order the boys out recently to welcome His Royal Highness,

the Duke of Connaught. I knew they would come if they got the opportunity to come, and every Company in the city was full to its limit and I had many applications for uniforms for other boys that I could not supply.

First consider the national advantages. I do not believe in any system of conscription. It is not Canadian, it is not British, it is not necessary, and I recommend the cadet system as a substitute, as an ideal substitute for conscription. There are people in Canada who talk about conscription and preach against conscription. No one in Canada, so far as I know, proposes conscription. Why should we? These men do not understand, I fear, that every able-bodied man with few exceptions between 18 and 45 is liable to defend his country now, in case of necessity, liable to be called out by the Government authority if he lives in this country; and he is not fit to live in this or any other country if he is not ready to defend his country in time of trouble. (Applause.) From 18 to 45 we are liable now. I think it would be a crime to call out the men of this country without knowing that they had been trained before—call them out without training, helpless in the face of the enemy, and therefore I believe in those who in this country are working along the lines of introducing the cadet system into the schools and in enlarging the militia system and are working on the lines of having men prepared by universal training because they are liable to universal service (applause) so that they may be ready to do their duty.

There are people who say that by introducing the cadet system into our schools we are developing hatred to other nations, even to our neighbouring nations. Gentlemen, the distinguished clergyman who spoke to you two weeks ago said at the recent military conference in Ottawa a very wise thing. He said war is not caused by soldiers, it is caused by politicians, not by the soldiers; and the training of the young men of this country does not mean they will have antagonism to the people of other lands, but that they shall be ready in case it is necessary for them to defend their homes and

their country, or their motherland. I remember that one of the mayors of this city at one time speaking to the cadets of the Toronto Public Schools in the Park said, "I am glad these boys are being trained so that they will say to the people to the south of us, Hands off Canada." I was the next speaker and I said that is not the spirit at all in which these boys are being trained. We are training these boys to say to the boys of the United States: "Hands together across the border line to work for God and humanity, to achieve the things we ought to do for God and humanity." (Applause.) It does not make a boy quarrelsome to train him as a cadet.

Briefly, because the time is so brief, I shall look now at the individual benefits that come to the boy himself. First, military training is good physical training, and it is a good physical training largely because the boys love it—you can't develop, and I am sure the physicians here will support this—you can't develop a boy physically to any great extent by putting him through any course of physical training he does not enjoy. God made us in harmony physically, intellectually, and spiritually, and unless the whole being is called into activity the physical results are not what they should be, the mental results are not what they might be, and the moral results are not so high as they should be. Not merely does it develop a man or boy physically in strength, giving him greater strength, greater agility, more activity, but it gives him a better poise, a better bearing, it gives him more dignity of body, it gives him a more definite step, and you can not do those things to a boy's body without helping his moral attitude too, at the same time. If you will give the devil a thousand boys who have been allowed to drag their feet as they walk, and to lean against the walls, and to slouch through the world—give him a thousand of those boys, and another man gives him a thousand boys who have been trained to stand truly, keep the body in the right poise, and have the right bearing and the true step, to hold the head up and shoulders back and look the world squarely in the face and step out directly and definitely, the devil

will have a much easier time with the first thousand than with the second thousand. You can't give that boy a better physical poise, and bearing, and training without its reacting on his mental and on his moral attitude. That is unity.

Then it gives a boy control so that the body responds to his mind. That is a mighty step in moral training that the boy's body responds and responds automatically to the boy's mind. I think that is self evident. It enables us to give a training in patriotism to the young people of the country, and I think patriotism is a high moral ideal—true patriotism, not hatred of other lands, but love of his own land, the consciousness of the glory of being a Canadian and of being associated with the grand old British Empire.

We got into this city in the last ten years nearly 30,000 foreigners and a very large number of children—a very much larger number of children, by the by, relatively, than we had before the foreigners came, whatever may be the reason for it. There is no other way in which I can make those boys conscious of the fact that they are British Canadian boys so quickly or so thoroughly as by training them to keep time to the old British tunes and follow that old British flag and wear the King's uniform. (Applause.) We have whole companies of boys in our city that are foreigners, and there are no better fellows as a rule than they are. You could not preach patriotism to them or teach them patriotism theoretically any other way so thoroughly as by getting it into their lives as they step. We are not what we have read or what we have been told, we are each one of us what we have not merely thought out but wrought out in our lives, and those boys marching as they do with their heads up and with a consciousness they are behind that flag, recognize that that flag is the representation of liberty to them, and they are glad to be in this British-Canadian country.

One of the most vital reasons for introducing drill, and one of the best effects that comes from drill in the schools is a reverence for law and not a reverence for the individual simply who represents law. We fre-

quently fail, I think, at that point, and in many of the elements of training of boys we try to give the boys a reverence for the individual simply who is administering the law. You can not get a reverence for law by that process. The true process is reverence for law, and then you will reverence the individual who administers the law, and a real reverence for law is one of the fundamental elements of our moral nature, and one of the best elements of our moral training. It trains a race so that they have a consciousness that law is liberty and not a restrictive force only, that it is a guiding agency and not simply something which marks the limits beyond which they may not go. It is not simply to stop me from doing things but something to guide me in doing things and achieving greater things. If we can give the race that revelation, that consciousness of law as the guiding agency in life they will achieve individually more than they could without law. We can easily make that clear to them, and in military drill I think we can give that deep consciousness without talking about it at all—a conscious respect for law itself. They know, those boys who are drilling, that they could not parade as they do unless they had learned the law, and unless they had loved the law, and unless they had recognized the law as the guiding element in their lives.

When the Duke of Connaught visited Toronto recently one company of our boys was put off by accident two miles from the place where they should have been put off the street cars. The captain of that company had been elected that morning only because the captain who had been in charge had left school the preceding week. If those boys had been turned out just as a mob of boys, you know what would have happened, but they were not, they were an organization, and the captain organized those boys and marched them the two miles to their place, extended them in proper order, and they took their place like young gentlemen in that parade. That shows the value of organization and law in relation to organization; and every boy who took part in that parade in that company, and every boy who ever

takes part in any parade or in any company drill becomes conscious of the fact that the laws of company drill are what he has to know and follow, to carry out and to execute in order to achieve success, and so I regard that as one of the very vital things we give to the boys. Of course we give it in a sense by teaching arithmetic or grammar, or any of the other abstractions, but you can not give it as definitely as you can where he himself is the active agent carrying out the law; and doing wrong if he does not follow the law, and accomplishing greater and better and truer things if he does follow the law.

One of the great modern ideals in education, an ideal perhaps most definitely given to the race by Christ himself, is unity in two great ideals indeed that Christ gave to me; first, that I am responsible for the things I ought to do in the world, a conscious responsibility for my work, and, second, that my work is not for myself but that my work should be achieved in harmony, in cooperation with my fellow men. Those are the greatest ideals I have been able to get from the teachings of Christ. I can reveal by military drill to every boy in a company the definite consciousness that he is responsible as an individual. He knows that on parade if he is not in step that his whole company is disgraced. You remember the Irish lady in New York who said it was wonderful that the whole parade was out of step except her son Tim, but that is not the way the world looks at it. She was wrong. The boy who does not step with the right foot, the boy who does not perform his part in any movement definitely and accurately and on time knows he is responsible for the failure of his whole company. So the boys get not a theoretical reverence of selfhood, not a theoretical consciousness of their value as individual citizens, but they get in a most definite and attractive way, not by words but by activity, the splendid consciousness that they are responsible for duty, for doing their share to the best of their ability or else their team or company or battalion will not be up to its proper standard. Higher than that is the other ideal, I think the greatest moral ideal that I am

conscious of, the ideal of co-operation of the race, co-operation of each individual with the rest of his fellows, co-operation in the company, co-operation in the city, co-operation in the State. I can not give that ideal clearly to a boy so that it becomes a vital element in his life by simply talking it to him or by giving him good books to read about it. Theoretically he might have it, but that is not the vital thing. The vital power in you or in me or in our boys is the power that has something behind it; it has the emotional nature behind it, that battery power of life. Whatever element of thought or whatever ideal I have may be of no value to the world or myself unless there is behind it some vital battery element which will drive me to the achievement of that great thought that may come into my life, or that little thought as the case may be; and we never get a little thought and execute it without having a big thought coming along after it. If we execute the thought of to-day we will get the next bigger thought. That is how we get on; by doing the things we clearly see to-day we get not merely the power to do new things to-morrow but the vision of the new things we should do. In drill one boy knows he is not the whole company, he knows that by uniformly acting together, by uniformly doing each one his part, in co-operation with his fellows the achievement, whatever it is, is attained; therefore because I can give a boy a reverence for law, because I can give him a true reverence for his self-hood, and because I can give him a true consciousness of his relationship to his fellows and his duty to his fellows I am standing here to-day to advocate the introduction of the Cadet System, not only into the city schools of the Dominion but in the rural schools throughout the whole Dominion. (Hear, hear.)

I am glad to tell you that in the Northwest in the rural districts the boys go sometimes hundreds of miles to camp in the summer time, and that the men along the route will feed the boys and give them hay for their horses and other things of that kind. We heard that at the conference in Ottawa. I am glad to tell you that in the good old city of Quebec—some people think Quebec

is not loyal—they have just as uniform a system of training their cadets as we have in Toronto in our schools. Throughout this country very soon, and largely through the agency of that great fund which Lord Strathcona has established we shall be able to see from end to end of this province the introduction of military drill, and of rifle shooting, and of physical training both for the girls and boys into all the schools of the province. We have recently through this Strathcona Trust put in every school of the Dominion a copy of the text book which is to be used for teaching physical training. I said at the beginning only a few comparatively objected to it. During the 37 years that we have had this work in Toronto there never has been a time when more than one member of the school board objected to any part of the work, and there never was a time when even one member objected to the rifle shooting; and so I think that among the men who have studied the question, and the women too, and among the great bodies of patriotic Canadians—and we are sprung from good stock—there is almost a universal sentiment in favour of the cadet system if we can simply crystallize that sentiment into activity. In conclusion, I say I do not believe that I can do a better thing for the boys under my direction, that no inspector can do a better thing for the boys under his inspection, than to make them conscious of the fact they belong to a great country, and that they are of value to that country, and that in order to do their duty to that country they should prepare themselves to be ready to defend that country in case of necessity. (Applause.)

THE SIKHS IN CANADA.

An Address delivered by Dr. Sundar Singh, before the Empire Club of Canada, on January 25, 1912.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

I understand that your Club is called the Empire Club, and that it is interested in the discussion of Imperial affairs. The subject which I am to discuss today is of great importance to the Empire.

I am to speak to you about the Sikhs, who are a part of this Empire, and I would like to speak of their customs and religion. The religion of the Sikhs was founded by a great teacher called Nana who was born in the Punjaub in the northwest provinces of India about the same time as Martin Luther. He taught the people that the highest ideal of worship that could be attained was the service of their fellow-beings. He travelled north, south, east, and west; he went to Europe, and to Persia, and taught the people the same doctrines as the prophets who were born in the fifteenth century—Knox in Scotland, Luther in eastern Europe. In the same way, in India, these doctrines were being taught to the Hindoo people. Its believers were persecuted and their children were burnt alive, but in spite of this persecution it grew and became a strong power, and after Nana, there followed nine teachers.

In his own religion it was the same as in other religions; like those who went preaching that Mahomet was the only way to God, so did he, and after his death his son united his followers into a strong body, and the religion they preached and practised reached over the Punjaub.

There is a name well known to you, the Rajah Ranjit Singh; after his death the religion of his people became a mere matter of form. They fought with the British and lost their cause; but thanks to the Christian life

and influence of men like Lord Lawrence, it was not long till the Sikhs were fighting on behalf of British rule in India, and the story of British rule in India would have been different had it not been for the Sikhs; regiment after regiment was drawn to Delhi and the Sikhs were the first to scale the walls of Delhi. (Applause.)

Since then they have stuck to the British through thick and thin; not only in India but outside India, in China and Japan and Persia, and all along the northern frontier of India.

But it is not about their religion that I wish to speak now, but about the local problems as they affect Canada. Some few years ago a few troops of the Sikhs passed through Canada on their way to the jubilee of the late Queen Victoria, and the gentlemen who were in charge of them spoke very highly of them. These Sikhs went back home and they spoke of the vast prairies where they saw wheat growing the same as we grow wheat. The consequence was that a score of them came out in 1905—about forty of them came in that year and the next, and this went on till in 1909 there was quite a strong body of them, about 4,000 in all, engaged in agriculture; they were farmers in India, and of course they naturally took to farming when they came to this country.

They are British subjects; they have fought for the Empire; many of these men have war medals; but, in spite of this fact, they are not allowed to have their families with them when they come to this country; in spite of their being British subjects, they are not allowed to have their wives here. People talk about these Oriental races, and the phrase is understood to include not only the Chinese and the Japanese, but the Sikhs as well, which is absurd. Letters giving inaccurate statements are appearing in the press all the time. I do not know why all this objection should be directed against the Sikhs—against that people, more than against any other Oriental people.

These people are here legally; they have satisfied every process of law; they have been here over five

years; they have been good to their employers—Colonel Davidson employs 350 of them in his mills in New Westminster—their work is equal to that of other labourers; their quarters are better, and they are making more wages now; they have fitted into the situation here; they have made good. (Applause.)

In spite of this, there are these letters going through the papers, and there are attacks upon these men; yet, although they are British subjects, nobody stands up for them. We appeal to you of the Empire Club, for we are only 4,000 in number, to help us in this matter, and to see that justice is done to these subjects of our King.

We are subjects of the same Empire; we have fought, we have sacrificed. We have fought for the Empire and we bear her medals; we have an interest in this country; we have bought about $2,000,000 of property in British Columbia; we have our church and pay our pastor, and we mean to stay in this country. I understand that there is a society called the Home Reformation Society and that it says that it is better for a man to have a wife and family. To others you advance money to come here, and yet to us, British subjects, you refuse to let down the bars. All we are asking of you is justice and fair play, because the Sikhs have believed in fair play, and have believed all the time that they will get justice; that ultimately they will get justice from the British people. (Applause.)

Many people have been telling me that it is useless my trying to bring this question before the Canadian people, but I am firmly persuaded that, if the question is properly brought before right-minded Canadians, that they will say that the same rights should be given to the Sikh people as are given to any other British subjects.

Some people have spread the false statement that the Sikhs are polygamous; they are monogamous in India, and are not more polygamous than you are. They are strictly monogamous by their religion, and it is useless to spread these false stories. There are officers in India —perhaps some have come from Canada—and they can

take their families to India to our people; are the laws made so invidious that it cannot work both ways! That law was meant to shut out the Japanese, yet, in the year 1908, 5,000 came from Honolulu, and they let them in. We do know that we are British subjects and we ask for our rights; if you can allow the alien to come over here, surely a British subject ought to have the same rights as an alien.

The position cannot hold good; it is inevitable that it cannot hold good. These Sikhs are the pick of their villages, they are not out here like the Japanese and Chinese. The Japanese has to show only 50 cents when he arrives, but the Sikh has to show $200, and, if he cannot, he is sent away. Of course you can understand what the reflex action of this treatment might be in the present state of India. These people who are here, are here legally; if they were new people coming in, it would be a different matter; but as such they have rights, and I think those rights ought to be respected. (Applause.)

It is only a matter of justice. If this Empire is to be and continue to be a great Empire, as it is sure to be, then it must be founded on righteousness and justice; your laws cannot be one thing for one set and a different thing for the rest of us.

These Sikhs are quite alone; they do the roughest labour; they do not come into competition with other labour, and yet this is the treatment they receive. They are plainly told: "We do not want you to bring your wives in." You cannot expect people to be moral, if you debar them from bringing in their wives and children. They can travel in Japan, they can travel in Europe; they can travel anywhere under the British flag, except here.

Just at present there are two Sikh women confined on board a boat at Vancouver; they came on the 22nd. One is the wife of a merchant, the other is the wife of a missionary. These men have been settled in this country for five years, and are well spoken of. They went back some time ago to bring out their wives and children. They asked the steamship company to sell

them tickets, and the company told them that they would be refused admission. They came to Hong Kong, and the steamship company refused to sell them tickets; they waited ever since last March and last month the C. P. R. sold them tickets. On the 22nd, they arrived here, and the men were allowed to land, but the ladies are still confined as if they were criminals.

Now, if these men were allowed to land, why not their wives; why should they not be allowed to land, too? That is what they do not understand, and, although they are well versed in the occult sciences and mystical philosophy, why this should be so, they cannot see. (Applause.)

We have the promise of Queen Victoria that all British subjects, no matter what race or creed they belong to, shall be treated alike. These promises have been confirmed by King Edward, and by His Majesty King George the Fifth. When he was in India, he granted their full rights to the Hindoo people. The Indian people are loyal British subjects. They are as loyal as anybody else. Why should there be such a difference in the treatment of these loyal people?

We appeal to you, gentlemen, to say that in any country, under any conditions, the treatment that the Sikhs are receiving is not fair. We appeal to your good sense and to your humanity to see that justice is done, that this thing is not continued, for it has been going on for quite a long time. You may well imagine the feeling of these two men, who are suffering as I have described, for no fault at all, except that they are Sikhs. (Applause.)

In answer to a question from the audience, Dr. Singh continued:

The Sikhs are a strictly monogamous people. There are polygamous people in India, but the Sikhs have nothing to do with polygamy; they are strictly monogamous; if any young man marries otherwise he is no longer a Sikh.

THE DICKENS CENTENARY

An Address by THOMAS O'HAGAN, PH. D., Editor *New World*, Chicago, before the Empire Club of Canada, February 1, 1912.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

This year we are called upon, early in its Kalends, to celebrate the centenary of one of our greatest masters of fiction, Charles Dickens. Assuredly the author of "The Pickwick Papers" and "David Copperfield" is in every way worthy of this commemoration. But a few short weeks ago we heard his son, the late Charles Tennyson Dickens, lecture on his gifted father, and though more than forty years have passed since his distinguished father was laid in death beside the kings and statesmen, men of science and men of letters in Westminster Abbey, we felt his loss as if he had passed away but yesterday.

Now, in forming an estimate of the genius of Dickens, it would be well that we should first gain some knowledge of the condition of the times into which he was born. For, while neither time nor place creates genius, they have a good deal to do in moulding and fashioning an art product. Charles Dickens, we are told, was born on the 7th of February, 1812, at Landsport, near Portsmouth, England. George III was then King of England. Wellington was waging war in the Spanish Peninsula. Daniel O'Connell, one of the greatest of Irish leaders, was carrying on his agitation for Catholic emancipation.

In the literary world there had been a junction of fortunate stars. The age of romance and nature had set in in full force. Wordsworth was leading back the heart of mankind in pilgrimage to the shrine of nature, whose altar-lamp had burned unheeded during the reign of the Correct School of Poets; Tom Moore was

pouring out his sweet Irish heart lyrics. John Ruskin, the great art critic and master of style, who passed away a few years ago, was not yet born; John Henry Newman, whose fine spirituality was afterwards to find expression from the pulpit of St. Mary's, in Oxford, was a boy of eleven; Robert Browning, the great psychological poet, was not yet born, and his future wife, the gifted Elizabeth Barrett, a child of three years, while neither Darwin nor Gladstone was old enough to even dream of Evolution or Home Rule.

Now, what was the condition of England, social and political, when Dickens was born? The great novelist had birth twenty years before the passing of the Reform Bill in 1832. It was a time of suffering, of conflict, of expansion, of progress. The great Corn Law struggle had set in in England with Ebenezer Elliott, as its poet laureate. Children were wearing out their young lives in dark coal-pits, for as yet no law had been passed for their redress. Murderous Newgate, with its gallows, was still the objective point to which thousands flocked to witness the ghastly scenes of hanging.

"Sheer ugliness of every-day life," says Mr. Gissing, in his admirable study of Dickens, "had reached a limit not easily surpassed;" thick-headed national prejudice, in consequence of great wars and British victories, had marvellously developed; aristocracy was losing its better influence and power passing to a well fed multitude, remarkable for dogged practicality, which as often as not meant ferocious egoism. "With all this," says Mr. Gissing, "a prevalence of such ignoble vices as religious hypocrisy and servile snobbishness."

Surely the time was ripe for a novelist who could depict such conditions, who could deal with life as he saw it enacted every day around him. We will not follow in detail the early life of Dickens. Shelley tells us that poets learn in suffering what they teach in song. So, indeed, frequently do novelists. To him who had written "Tiny Tim" and "Tom All Alones," early sorrows had come that could not well be forgotten. Indeed, many a character depicted in Dickens is Dickens himself. His mother appears to have been a good and thrif-

ty woman. His father, while Dickens was still young, was seized for debt and cast into Marshalsea Prison. It is here worth noting that his father is the original Micawber in "David Copperfield."

We are told that Dickens, when young, was an omnivorous reader—that he read without intermission the great novelists and essayists of the eighteenth century—Fielding and Richardson and Smollett and Sterne and Addison and Goldsmith, also Ben Jonson, Shakespeare and the Bible. It is well that Dickens read these great writers, for it gave him a command of clear-cut idiomatic English.

One year before Queen Victoria ascended the English throne, that is in 1836, appeared Dickens' first literary effort, "Sketches, by Boz." Dickens took the pen name of Boz from the nickname given to one of his brothers, the original of which was Moses in Goldsmith's "Vicar of Wakefield." These early sketches revealed the gift and power of the future great novelist. They further revealed the fact that his literary "metier" was to be among the lower and middle classes. Dickens' next work, "Pickwick," was a masterpiece. It took London by storm. Everybody laughed at Sam Weller, Tony Weller, and the Fat Boy, and the question was facetiously asked, "Who the Dickens is Boz?" and as facetiously answered:

> "Who the Dickens Boz could be
> Puzzled many a learned elf;
> But time revealed the mystery
> And Boz appeared as Dickens' self."

Of course, every one knows that "Pickwick" originated in the suggestion of a publisher that the author of "Sketches by Boz" should write certain facetious chapters to accompany certain facetious drawings; it was a joke at the expense of Cockney sportsmen. It was after Pickwick had appeared and the last installment of "Oliver Twist" was published that there appeared in "Bentley's Miscellany" a poetical epistle to Boz, dated at Genoa from Father Prout, in which, speaking of the

genius of Dickens, the author of "Shandon Bells" says:

"But neither when you sport your pen, O potent mirth compeller,
Winning our hearts in monthly parts, can Pickwick or Sam Weller
Cause us to weep with pathos deep, or shake with laugh spasmodical,
As when you drain your copious vein for Bentley's periodical."

About this time, while living at Furneval Inn, Dickens married Catherine, eldest daughter of Mr. George Hogarth. Doubtless he lived in the early matrimonial days much in the same way as Tommy Traddles did, as described in "David Copperfield."

It has been thought for a long time by many that the original of Dora, in "David Copperfield," was Catherine Hogarth, the future Mrs. Dickens, but an article from Sir Robertson Nicoll, which appeared a short time ago in the *British Weekly*, satisfies us that this is not the fact—that the original of Dora was a Miss Maria Beadnell with whom Dickens fell madly in love at the age of eighteen—a futile love, seeing that Miss Beadnell rejected his suit, though Dickens, it is said, begged his acceptance on his knees.

In quick succession following the publication of "Pickwick" appeared "Oliver Twist," "Nicholas Nickleby," "Old Curiosity Shop," and "Barnaby Rudge." And this brings us to a consideration of Charles Dickens as an artist. Wherein does he differ from Thackeray and Scott, and what does this gifted triumvirate hold in common? One thing is very evident to the reader of Dickens—that he could not invent an organic and powerful plot and carry out an elaborate scheme. It is certain, at least, that he has not done so. It is plain, too, that Dickens had nothing of that epical gift which gave us "Tom Jones" and "Ivanhoe."

When Dickens was at the zenith of his fame Thackeray appeared, and when "Vanity Fair" reached the public these two novelists were placed side by side. It will be noticed that Dickens and Thackeray were almost of the same age, but the genius of Thackeray ripened much more slowly than did that of Dickens. When the latter had written "Pickwick," at the youthful age of

twenty-four, he woke up one morning and found himself famous. There has been no other example of such early ripening in our day. The nearest resemblance to it is Rudyard Kipling, and I feel like apologizing to the author of "David Copperfield" for coupling his name with that of the author of "Plain Tales From the Hills."

Dickens and Thackeray started out under a different philosophy of life—if that is to be called a philosophy which was probably only the result of peculiarity of temperament in each case. Dickens set out on the literary theory, that in life everything is better than it looks; Thackeray with the impression that it is worse. Dickens worked from the externals inward; and Thackeray realized the unseen and left the externals to grow of themselves. Thackeray and Dickens shared in several peculiarities. Each lived and wrote of and for London. Dickens created for art the London of the middle and poorer classes. Thackeray did the same for the London of the upper class and for those who strive to imitate their ways. Again, in both Dickens and Thackeray, the emotions described are conventional. And lastly Dickens, like Thackeray, is stronger in characterization than in plot.

Now, when we contrast Dickens and Scott we find them alike and yet not alike. Both are national. Scott has stamped his genius on an entire country, Dickens has stamped his on an entire language. Scott saw the present as a result of the historical past. Dickens had no sense of the historical past. Various objects of life appeal to each in different degrees. What a mountain or a castle was to Scott, a stage-coach or a lawyer's office was to Dickens.

Charles Dickens was above all a moral reformer. Had he been less of this—written less with a purpose—he would have been a greater artist, though purpose with Dickens did not, as with George Eliot, preoccupy his mind. When he had written "Pickwick" people thought the mission of this novelist was to jest and make the world laugh, but the publication of "Oliver Twist" revealed to the world his real mission, which was not only to amuse but to effect—that he came to cast his lot on

the side of the unfortunate, as with pen, more magical than that of Cervantes, he entered the arena of reform.

Above all Charles Dickens came to the world as an apostle of love to the children of poverty. This was his mission, this his enduring fame. As a writer tells us, he carried light into the dark places, into the very by-ways and alleys of crime and distress. He turned X-Rays upon the poor houses and boarding schools in the North of England, which, in his time, were full of abuses. He saw a great evil in the Dotheboy schools in the North of England, and resolved to lay it bare for correction. So he put on his great coat and went down to Yorkshire in the depth of winter to make a personal investigation, and he brought back a fadeless and never-to-be-forgotten photograph of Squeers and his whole family.

But, as yet, I have touched only incidentally on the humorous element in the novels of Dickens. His humor is so obvious, so all-pervading, that it needs not emphasizing. Indeed, Dickens was before all things a great humorist—the greatest of the nineteenth century.

Dickens, too, is supreme in purity. Thackeray said—"I am grateful for the innocent laughter and the sweet and unsullied page which the author of 'David Copperfield' gives to my children." The author of "Vanity Fair" adds further: "All children ought to love him. I know two that do, and read his books ten times for once they peruse the dismal preachments of their father. I know one who when she is happy reads 'Nicholas Nickleby'; when she is unhappy reads 'Nicholas Nickleby'; when she is tired reads 'Nicholas Nickleby'; when she is in bed reads 'Nicholas Nickleby'; when she has nothing to do reads 'Nicholas Nickleby,' and when she has finished reads 'Nicholas Nickleby over again. This candid young critic at ten years of age said: 'I like Mr. Dickens' books better than yours, papa. Why do you not write a book like his?"

Between 1843 and 1870, the date of his death, Dickens wrote fifteen novels, two of the best of which may be considered to be "David Copperfield" and "Great Expectations." The great novelist paid two visits to

America—one in 1842 and the other in 1867. His reception in America was one grand ovation, but as a writer says: "Evidently this vast country was too great for the island novelist to comprehend in a single visit." I think, too, we may well pardon him for his "American Notes" and "Martin Chuzzlewit," when we consider the kind of stories that even the tourist of to-day is fed on.

But the ardent and sympathetic heart, the throbbing and tireless brain of the great novelist was soon to cease from labour. In April, 1870, Dickens had an interview with the late Queen Victoria when Her Majesty presented him with a copy of her work, "Life in the Highlands." A few short months more and there was mourning at Gadshill—nay, there was mourning in every home in England and America—in every home in the Old and New World where the name of Charles Dickens was lovingly lisped even by the little children. The great novelist was dead! The golden ripple came back upon the wall and then—the old, old fashion—Death!

They laid him where the shrouded centuries keep watch by the tombs of the departed; where the pompous glory and heraldry of yesterday are but dust; where crowns and sceptres and the acclamations of a nation are but empty bubbles that break and disappear upon the bosom of the great ocean of eternity; where England's kings and statesmen, heroes and men of science and men of letters sleep side by side within the hallowed walls of Westminster Abbey.

The heart of the New World went out in sorrow and sympathy, and placed a wreath upon the newly made grave. From cultured New England, from the throbbing cities of the West, from the homes of our great chivalrous Southland—yea, even from the mining camps of the Pacific Coast, where the genius of Dickens had found audience among the rugged but tender hearts of the miners, there sped across the ocean a message of sympathy, a message of love:

> Above the pines the moon was slowly drifting,
> The river sang below;
> The dim Sierras far beyond uplifting
> Their minarets of snow.

The roaring camp-fire with rude humour painted
The ruddy tints of health
On haggard face and form that dro ped and fainted
In the fierce race for wealth.

Till one arose and from his pack's scant treasure
A hoarded volume drew;
And cards were dropped from hands of listless leisure
To hear the tale anew.

And then, while round them shadows gathered faster
And as the firelight fell,
He read aloud the book wherein the Master
Had writ of little Nell.

Perhaps 'twas boyish fancy, for the reader
Was youngest of them all;
But, as he read, from clustering pine and cedar
A silence seemed to fall.

The fir trees, gathered closer in their shadows,
Listened in every spray;
While the whole camp with Nell on English meadows
Wandered and lost their way.

And so in mountain solitudes, o'ertaken
As by some spell divine,
Their cares dropped from them like the needles shaken
From out the gusty pine.

Lost is that camp and wasted all its fire,
As he who wrought that spell—
Ah, towering pine and stately Kentish spire,
Ye have one tale to tell!

Lost is that camp, but let its fragrant story
Blend with the breath that thrills
With hop vine's incense all the pensive glory
That fills those Kentish hills.

And on that grave where English oak and holly
And laurel wreaths entwine,
Deem it not all a too presumptuous folly
This spray of western pine.

A STATE-OWNED ATLANTIC CABLE.

An Address by MAJOR M. ARCHER-SHEE, D.S.O., M.P., of London, England, before the Empire Club of Canada, February 6, 1912.

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen,—

I was asked by the Empire Trade and Industry Committee of the Colonial Institute to get in touch with Mr. Fetherstonhaugh, if I came to Toronto, and to ask him if the subject of a state-owned Atlantic cable would be of interest to your members. Mr. Fetherstonhaugh very kindly asked me to give this address, and my object in doing so is to promote the discussion of this very much talked of subject and, if possible, to enlist the support of the press in Toronto and get them to back up the Government of your country in pressing upon the Home Government the urgent necessity of summoning a subsidiary conference to deal with the all red cable route. Before I left England I had the advantage of meeting Mr. Charles Bright, who is the son of the man, Sir Charles Bright, who laid the first Atlantic cable, and who has done probably almost as much as Sir Sandford Fleming, who is after all the father of this whole scheme, (applause) in promoting the all red cable route. It is unnecessary for me to dilate at great length upon the tremendous importance of cheap cable communication throughout the Empire. I am concerned now in showing to you, or in endeavouring to show you, that cable communication is not cheap, that cable communication is not free enough in the Empire, and I believe—and I believe you will agree with me—that the only solution is for the Governments of Australia and New Zealand, Canada and the United Kingdom, to lay down that link in the all red cable route which is still missing in the communication between the antipodes and England and our Canada.

In 1902 the Pacific cable was laid after a great deal of discussion and after a great deal of opposition; all sorts of difficulties beset a cable from Vancouver through Fanning Island, thence to Fiji north of the Island, thence to New Zealand and to Brisbane in Australia. Tremendous difficulties were raised and the people who were responsible for working up the Governments in order to induce them to lay that cable, received the greatest opposition perhaps from the eastern telegraph companies whose vested interests were of course against the laying of a state-owned cable; but, gentlemen, I think you will agree with me that when Imperial interests clash with personal interests, personal interests have to give way. (Applause.) The Pacific cable has been a success. I will give you a few figures presently which will show to you the enormous growth of business along that cable. In addition to that, although from Vancouver to Fanning Island we have the longest stretch of cable laid in the world, 3,200 miles, yet at the same time there has been, since that cable has been laid, only one fault in the whole nine years, and that was not long ago near the coast of New Zealand in shallow water, where it was within three miles, I believe, of the coast. That is the only check in the whole nine years, although that cable was laid over practically an unknown ocean bed at that time, and against the advice of people who said it would be eaten by torpedoes and destroyed by coral insects, and so on.

The Pacific cable was only one part of the whole scheme. Mr. Chamberlain stated that the cable scheme would be completed by laying a cable across the Atlantic. That has not yet been done, and my object in addressing you to-day is to put before you the urgent necessity of laying that cable at once. As you know, there were five British cables in the Anglo-American Company. Those cables have recently passed under the control of the Western Union and American Company so that there is not now a single British cable across the Atlantic, in spite of the fact that there are two British nations, which I hope will be the greatest nations in the world, on both sides of the Atlantic, which ought to be joined by a British cable. (Applause.)

Now, I am glad to see that Mr. Pelletier stated, on Thursday in the House of Commons at Ottawa, that Canada was not satisfied with the reduced cable rates which have lately come into force; and he was supported in his speech by Mr. Lemieux, the late Postmaster-General. So it is apparent that there is no difference in party, at any rate, on that subject. Mr. Lemieux has been a strong advocate of the laying of a state-owned Atlantic cable, and the whole subject was brought up at the Imperial conference. It was proposed by Australia and New Zealand, in two resolutions which I have no time to read to you, to-day, that this cable should be laid. A discussion took place and those resolutions were practically supported by the Canadian representatives, and were only opposed from the Home Government by Mr. Samuel, Postmaster-General in England. Mr. Samuel got the Imperial Conference to pass an emasculated resolution which stated that, in the event of considerable reduction in the Atlantic cable rates not being effected in the near future, it is desirable that the laying of a state-owned cable between the United Kingdom and Canada be considered at a subsidiary conference. He, of course, had in view the fact that the cable companies were going to give these reduced deferred rates. I questioned him in the House of Commons in England in December, after these reduced rates were announced, as to whether the Government had any intention of calling a subsidiary conference, and he stated they had no intention of laying the state-owned cable. I venture to point out to you that, first of all, these cheap deferred rates, although a great advance between England and Canada and England and Australia, are not sufficiently good for your purposes, for the purposes of the press, or for Imperial purposes. When I say for your purposes, I mean commercial purposes. It must be obvious to all of you that it must be cheaper for a commercial man to send his urgent cable using a code rather than allow it to be deferred and send it in plain language. You can send a shorter message, by all these splendid codes you have nowadays, by an urgent telegram at a cheaper rate than

you can send it by these deferred telegrams in full plain language; so that I don't think it was much use from the commercial point of view.

Then again from the press point of view. The press are not apparently satisfied with these rates either. The Empire Press Union has stated so in their circular which I have here, and this Empire Press Union is supported by the papers of all parties in all parts of the Empire in working for these reduced cable rates, and they say with reference to these reduced rates, so far as we can gather from the newspapers in the Metropolis and large news distributing agencies, the proposition of the deferred cable is of little value. Some firms say they do not care to run the risk of their cables being held back until they are valueless. It is not of sufficient advantage to the press, and the press want something more. What the Empire Press Union is working for is a flat rate of five cents a word, which is the rate they are given now on deferred messages, for urgent telegrams to Canada. I think you must all agree that it is exceedingly important that everything should be done to have cheap press messages between the mother country and the various Dominions of the Empire.

Now, those are the press and commercial points of view. Now, let us look at it from the Imperial point of view, the military point of view, and the defensive point of view. I don't think anyone can contend that it is a desirable thing that communication which should be secret, if necessary, between the Home Country and the Dominions should run for a very large part of its course over foreign controlled cables. (Hear, hear.) It is not only in time of war, it is before war is declared that sometimes most important and most secret communications are required between the various Governments of the Empire. Therefore from the military point of view, and from the defensive point of view, I say it is absolutely necessary we should have a state-owned cable which we can control at both ends, and which will be reserved, if necessary, in time of war for Government messages and for secret conversations between the Governments.

In order to lay that cable, I now come to the cost of it, which of course is always brought forward as an objection. Gentlemen, the cost of that was placed before the Imperial Conference, and estimates were brought forward by Mr. Pearce, based on the estimates of the Pacific Cable Board, and he said the cable if laid from Newfoundland to K—— Island would be about 1,844 miles long, and would cost £480,000, or $2,400,000. That doesn't seem anything to stop four great countries of the greatest Empire in the world from laying such a cable. (Applause.) The annual upkeep of that cable was put down at something over £50,000, and the receipts on the most pessimistic estimate of Mr. Samuel, Postmaster-General in England, were placed at about £25,000. On Mr. Samuel's estimate £25,000 a year was the estimated loss on having that cable—$125,000—annual loss on having a state-owned cable, and he estimated the load of that cable as only a million words a year. Sir Joseph Ward at once cabled to New Zealand and found that the New Zealand estimate was that the load would be 2,000,000 words a year. It must be obvious to you, if with one million words there is only a loss of £25,000, with 2,000,000 words there would probably be no loss at all. Of course these same objections, as regards the loss to the country, were the same as were brought forward to the Pacific cable when laid, but it has not proved in practice that that has happened. What has happened to the Pacific cable is that, even although there is at present a slight loss which is shared between the four countries every year, it is improving, and before very long it will pay its own way; and there can be no doubt whatever that the Atlantic cable would pay twice as much, because you have the whole business of Canada as well as business going through to Australia. Another objection that was brought forward against the laying of a state-owned cable was, that the land lines in Canada and the United States were in the hands of the companies—the Western Union and American Telegraph and Telephone, and the allied companies of the Great North Western Company which is allied with the Western Union—and therefore the collection and delivery of telegrams sent by the state-

owned cable would not be carried out by them, or, at any rate, they would give great advantage to their own lines as against the state-owned cable. As regards that objection, first of all the Grand Trunk Pacific is not tied up to any telegraph company at present, so that there is one great line which will be across Canada, every mile of which is available for the collection and delivery of telegrams by the state-owned cable. But, in addition to that, I believe you have—I found out at Ottawa, I had heard of it before—a Board which corresponds to our Railway and Canal Commission in England, your Railway Commission. I conceive that there is no difficulty in Canada in having this Railway Commission control telegraph rates and make telegraph companies, if necessary, toe the line. I am only adopting that rather pugnacious attitude on this subject, because we want to break down the objection of these people who say that there would be no business for the cable—even the state-owned cable. The state-owned cable at the same time should not, in my opinion, compete at too low rates with private enterprise; we don't want to knock out the business of the great cable companies across the Atlantic. What we want to do is to have a state line which will just about pay its way at fair rates; which will see that no unfair rates are charged over the other competing lines; and which will, perhaps, only take business for the main cities and towns in Canada, leaving the smaller towns to be dealt with by the other cable companies.

The great interests are of course opposed to a state cable, and we have got to meet that; but, as I said at the beginning, I think where these great Imperial interests are concerned there can be no doubt that others must give way, and that the state-owned cable must be laid, if we are to manage in this country to give your private enterprises fair rates. Your Railway Commissioners ought to see no unfair competition goes on between the state and private enterprise, and I think that a Board, such as the Pacific Cable Board, could be trusted to see private enterprise had fair treatment, and therefore I don't think there is really any objection from that point of view.

The only other objection that was brought forward by Mr. Samuel was that the cable would not pay its way, and that I think we have cleared up. He also said that the Anglo-American Company had the right to have all cables sent by them. When the government in England took over the Post Office system for the United Kingdom in 1870, they made an agreement with the Anglo-American Company that all cables that were not specially marked to go by any other cable company should be sent by that company. That is still the agreement; and he said that would interfere very seriously with the collection of cablegrams by the state-owned cable. I say, as regards that, in the first place it was never contemplated then that the Anglo-American Company would be absorbed by a foreign corporation. Consequently, notice must be given to that corporation that that agreement will have to be denounced in a certain number of years, and legislation must be carried in England for the position to be reversed, and all messages to be sent by the state-owned cable unless they are specially marked to go by the other cable companies. (Applause.)

There is one other objection which can be urged against it, and that is, that there is a system of wireless telegraphy throughout the Empire on the point of being established with other points so that there shall be complete communication around the world as regards the British Empire. Now, we may regard wireless telegraphy as a most useful auxiliary and ancillary as regards communication, but it cannot be compared at the present time with the secrecy and rapidity of dispatch of the cables, and therefore we need not consider that as a very valid objection. I hope wireless telegraphy stations will be established; I think we should establish these at Labrador, and up in the north at Cape Wolstenholme, and perhaps at Port Nelson, and so on as additional means of communicating with Canada in the event of a break in the cable, but I don't think we can regard that as in any way a competitive project to the state-owned cable.

The idea of Sir Sandford Fleming, if we lay the cable, will be very nearly realized. His idea was to

have a complete circle of communication around the world in the British Empire, so that, if the cable was broken at any point, the territories on either side of that point could telegraph around the world to the other side. To reach either point in the British Empire, you would have two means of communication, and that cannot be until we have the complete circle. The only other thing we want, in order to complete that circle, is this—we want a cable down here from Ascension Island to Barbadoes, 2,975 miles. If we had that, Barbadoes is already in communication with Jamaica and Bermuda, and from Bermuda they have a British cable to Halifax, so that we should have then a complete line by British cables from Canada around this way to Australia. It would not be state-owned, but that doesn't matter; they would be British cables which could be controlled in time of war; and, when we have those two links completed, we shall be able, if the cable is torn up in time of war, or broken in time of peace, to communicate around the other way very easily and cheaply.

There is only one other advantage I wish to allude to, and that is the importance not only to Canada but to the West Indies of the Panama Canal. When the Panama Canal is opened, the West Indies are going to increase in importance and I expect that Jamaica, principally, will benefit very largely by the opening of that canal, and it is very important indeed that they as well as you should have very cheap communication with England. I heard the other day, I think I am right in saying, that these reduced rates have already resulted in increased business across the Atlantic of something like 40 per cent. in the cable companies. If that is so, I believe the limit of reduction has not yet been reached, and whether this state-owned cable is laid or not, cable rates can be still further, and must be still further, reduced between Canada and the Home Country.

Now I only want to show you the figures of the Pacific Cable Board in order to illustrate the tremendous effect which the laying of the state-owned cable has had with regard to Australia and New Zealand. Before the cable was laid, the rates were five and tu'pence a word.

Directly that cable was laid, it went down to three shillings a word from England to Australia. The press rates were a shilling. They have now been reduced to ninepence a word to Australia or eighteen cents. That is made up in this way: ten cents of that goes to the cable companies across the Atlantic, and the Pacific Cable Board only gets six cents for carrying it the 10,000 miles from Montreal to Australia and New Zealand—7,000 miles by cable and 3,000 miles across Canada—whereas the cable companies get ten cents. That shows that there is room for a little reduction there. If we had a state-owned cable that reduction would take place at once. The Pacific Cable Board, in 1902-3 when they first started, sent a total of 228,000 words in the first year over that line. It increased every year. In 1908-9 it was 1,200,000 words, and in 1909-10 it amounted to 1,356,000 words. That shows that business is increasing enormously every year. Press messages alone increased from 18,000 words in the first year's operation, and 37,000 words in the second year's operation, to 126,000 words last year. That was at the nine-penny rate. It is obvious, if we could only get it down to the lowest possible rates consistent with a fair return on capital, we should have far more communication between the different parts of the Empire, and it is from that point of view that I strongly urge you to support this cable. We must be closer together than we are; we must know what we are doing in each other's countries; we must have more information from the press of what is going on in Australia and New Zealand and Canada and England, if the British Empire is to continue. (Applause.) There is no doubt it is going to continue, gentlemen, (applause) and therefore there is no doubt we are going to get that cheap communication; but I say we ought not to have to go on waiting year after year for it, so I hope that New Zealand and Australia will be supported by Mr. Pelletier and the Canadian Government in demanding that subsidiary conference which their resolution allowed for at the Imperial Conference, and that this state-owned Atlantic cable may be laid at no distant date. (Applause.)

CANADA'S CANAL PROBLEM

An Address by Mr. A. W. Wright, Toronto, before the Empire Club of Canada, February 15, 1912.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

First I want to thank you for the opportunity of speaking to you this afternoon on a subject which I believe will be of great and especial interest to this Club. A club named the Empire Club must naturally view all these matters to some extent in their relation to the Empire. You, I take it, think Imperially on such matters as this. Now, Canada is standing, if you will pardon an expression which got a little tiresome a little while ago, "at the parting of the ways." We must make up our minds now quickly, and we must make them up decidedly, as to what we are going to do to maintain for Canada the control of the water-borne trade of the west and the northwest. I do not expect —I would not like to believe—that any canals we can build in the east, or any railways we can maintain in the east will ever be able to carry more than a moiety of the teeming products of the great northwest of the future, but for that part of it which is naturally contributary to the great lakes it is wise to see that every bushel goes by way of our canals and railways to find its way to the world's markets. Now, Canada has a problem, of course, in this canal question. If we make a mistake now, we may make a very serious one which we will not be able to rectify in the future.

There are three ways proposed for its solution, perhaps two, but I will say three, by which we can deal with the position in which we find ourselves. That position is this: Ever since almost the dawn of settlement on this continent, or certainly since the division between the United States and Canada, we have had

what we might call a battle of canals. Our neighbours to the south have been trying to get the trade their way, and we have been trying to bring it our way. We started off by building a small Welland Canal. We enlarged that twice. They built their Erie Canal. As things stand now we have the advantage, a very decided advantage, but our position is by no means absolutely secure. Keep that in your minds. So insecure is that position that a few years ago when our government put a toll of half a cent a bushel on wheat going through the Welland and the St. Lawrence canals it transferred the trade to New York, and absolutely destroyed the trade through the Welland Canal. Now, we must have free tolls through the Welland, but the Welland Canal must be so constructed, so improved, that no possible improvement that can be made on the Erie will be able to make it a match for the Welland. In the United States they are spending $100,000,000, or to be accurate $101,000,000, to improve the existing Erie Canal, and they are spending $19,000,000 in improving the terminals. What will that mean when it is finished? It will be a 12-foot canal, a barge canal to be sure, but a barge canal is not to be despised. This barge canal will be able to take vessels carrying 35,000 bushels of wheat through it, and the cost of navigating barges is only one half as compared with vessels. Now, we must meet that by something with which it cannot compete; and nothing short of a Welland Canal which will take the largest vessels that navigate the lakes and take them, not into Lake Ontario only, but clean down to Montreal will suit the purpose. (Applause.)

The first proposition I shall consider is that the Welland Canal should be enlarged and deepened and made straighter, safer, and shorter, and then let it stand at that. That might be quite sufficient if we were thinking of nothing but carrying the wheat of the northwest to the seaboard, because you know the ocean liners and the ocean vessels do not carry wheat as exclusive cargo. They take wheat when they can get nothing that pays better, and a vessel lying in Montreal would not wait

there to get a full cargo of wheat from a vessel coming down the lakes. So some argue that you could transfer that wheat, say at Kingston or Prescott, and by that means you could have it within easy reach of Montreal when it is wanted. That would be all right possibly if we were only thinking of the wheat, but we have a right to think of something more than that. We have untold mineral wealth around Lake Superior and Lake Huron, and down here in Old Ontario along the shores of Lake Erie and Lake Ontario we have locations most favourable for manufacturing industries, and we have a right to expect that great manufacturing industries will be built up which will make use of those ores, and manufacture them into finished products. I know just now there is a kind of tendency in some quarters to make it appear that the manufacturer is not the friend but the enemy of the country. I never could so regard him. We hear a great deal about the consumer now-a-days. I don't think the consumer is the important man; I think the producer is the important one, whether he produces with his hands or his brain. That is the man I think we ought to be looking after. At any rate, if we are going to make this a great country, we have got to build up our manufacturing industries in the best possible way. Now, lake freights are important, and we should be able to take the largest vessels going down the lakes through the Welland Canal—we should be able to. I don't know what it will cost. No man knows to-day what it will cost. The plans are not all prepared as yet, though I understand they are almost ready for presentation to Parliament. But I will assume, to make that canal sufficient for what it ought to be able to do—to take the very largest vessels that navigate the lakes, or are likely to navigate the lakes—I will assume it will cost from $40,000,000 to $50,000,000. I may be right or I may be wrong in that, but the question is not what it will cost. Canada is now able to build public works if they are profitable and in the public interest—and if the money goes for the building of the works. (Laughter.) That is one proposition.

If you will permit me, I will follow the example of our friend Sherlock Holmes and adopt the method of elimination. I will take that first proposition now and strike it out. I do not think there is a man here who would be satisfied with that proposition. We do not want Lake Ontario to be the foot of the waterways system of Canada. We want it to go through to Montreal.

Another proposition is to build a canal from the Georgian Bay by way of the French River, Lake Nipissing, the Mattawa River, and the Ottawa River to Montreal. Now, that route has its advocates. They are strong and very much in earnest in advocating that route, and I am not going to suggest that they do not believe in the route. You listened to Mayor Hopewell, of Ottawa, here a few days ago, and while I didn't have the pleasure of hearing his speech I had the pleasure of reading a report of it, and I agree with him in one thing at any rate. He says this matter should not be discussed, or should not be considered, from a sectional standpoint. With that I thoroughly agree. Not what is best for some particular section or sections, but what is best for all of Canada is what we want,—the one that will solve our canal problem and will put us permanently in the lead so that our rivals to the south cannot catch up with us. Will the proposed Georgian Bay Canal do that?

I want to state this as fairly and as clearly as I can, and I take from the report of the engineers who have reported to the Government on that scheme. They say it is going to be 282 miles shorter than the Welland route, that it will be from a day to a day and a half faster than the Welland route, and that it will have a much greater carrying capacity than the Welland route. It is to cost $100,000,000—so they say—I am not going to suppose that they are intentionally inaccurate at all. But it just so happens that in Canada we have had rather disagreeable experiences with the difference between estimated cost and actual cost of public works. (Laughter.) And I am not sure how this may come out. But

we will assume it will cost $100,000,000, and we will assume it will do what these men claim it will do, effect a quick and cheap transportation from the north of the great lakes to Montreal; to tide water. It would be well worth $100,000,000, or more than that, if it would do this. Let us see if it is likely to do it. If you will take the report of those engineers, they tell you one of their difficulties is from Lake Nipissing across the summit to the Mattawa River, and they tell how they are going to get over that difficulty. You know sometimes there have been canals where the difficulty is to find water. (Laughter.) They say they can find plenty, and they are going to find it in this way. They will dam a certain number of rivers and raise the level of a certain number of lakes, and in that way they are going to get up to 540 cubic feet per second, and that will take 24 vessels per day through the locks, or 5,040 vessels during the season. That is their scheme. But they say, if we find this is insufficient, by damming certain other rivers, by another expenditure of $900,000, we can increase that flow of water by 700 cubic feet per second. Figuring it out, that would mean they could take 55 vessels per day, or 11,550 vessels per season through that canal. Now, keep those figures in your mind, because I will refer to them again later on. That is the proposition put in the most favourable light. If all these claims be correct, the thing looks good, and you know it does look good—on a map, but canals are not built on maps. You have got other difficulties to overcome that you cannot overcome with a ruler and pair of compasses, and you will find it much more difficult to build a canal than to mark it out on a map. I have no doubt Mayor Hopewell showed it, and that you just learned again what you had learned at school; that any two sides of a triangle are together greater than the third, and they are giving the one side and we have two the other way, and so it is that the distance is shorter by theirs than by the Welland route. There has been a good deal of eloquence expended in the support of this canal,—but we know canals, as I said, are not built on maps, nor are they built by rhetoric. We are talking of

a canal now, not of an airship line, and wind won't carry that canal through.

Now, let us look at the whole thing from the standpoint of practical men. Let me call your attention to this fact, that up to the present they have not been able to produce one man, one vessel man with experience in lake and canal navigation, who will say that the Georgian Bay route is a feasible one; not one vessel man so far. On the contrary, these practical vessel men tell you that no sane owner would allow his vessel to pass through such a route. There are 120 curves on that route, and some of them three per cent. curves, where ships would have to go at a snail's pace. They say they will go through in 70 hours. That is a little more than six miles per hour. Let me just call your attention to the fact that the Suez Canal, where there are no locks, can only take vessels through at a rate of five miles per hour, and the Manchester Canal can only take vessels through at five and a half miles. Now, how can they go through better than that in the Georgian Bay Canal; better than those slow speeds through those canals? Practical vessel men say, if you take into consideration the conditions, the tortuous route, the dangerous route, the fact that you would have to have either a double crew with double expense or else tie up at night, the fact that during the part of the year when it would be most in use the route is very much subject to fogs—taking all these matters into consideration—our practical vessel men say they could not keep up more than two miles an hour, and instead of going through in three days it would take them fully nine. So that, even on the face of it, they cannot go as fast as on the Welland. But now the engineers make an admission. They say, while it is a day and a half or a day faster than the existing Welland route, yet if the Welland route were improved to a 22-foot channel, and certain other improvements made, there would be no difference in the time. You have all heard the old adage that the longest way round is sometimes the shortest way home. In this case they admit the shortest way home is not one bit shorter than the longer way round. So there you are.

There is no advantage between the two so far as time is concerned.

Then look at this summit proposition. As I say, if they use every available drop of water, all that can be got by every means conceivable, their utmost capacity will be to take 11,050 vessels through in a year. The Soo canals in 1910 took 20,669 through, so that, if we aim at getting a fair share of the possible future traffic of the great lakes, we may as well leave that out of the question. Then they say in the report that the locks are to be 600 feet long by 60 feet wide, but further on I gather they are estimating the cost of the canal on larger locks than that, 660 feet long by 65 feet wide. Why already in the great lakes, vessels are being built that would not go through such a canal as that. The *Colonel Shoemaker* being built at Detroit could not squeeze through them at all, and vessel men tell me the tendency in the future will be wider vessels rather than narrower, so, if you will excuse a bull, the canal is obsolete before it is begun.

But you say Mayor Hopewell told you that you are going to have return cargoes through the Georgian Bay Canal. You are going to take Nova Scotia coal up through the Georgian Bay Canal. Now, after paying one dollar freight per ton on coal from Lake Erie ports to Montreal, that coal is sold for less in Montreal than Nova Scotia coal can be bought for. So you see there is no return cargo in coal. Mayor Hopewell was right in this, that return cargoes are very, very important, absolutely essential in a proposition of this kind, but you must search in vain for return cargoes at Montreal. A vessel delivering grain say from Fort William to Montreal would have to go back empty through the Georgian Bay Canal, down the Georgian Bay, down Lake Huron, the St. Clair River, and Detroit River, and down to a Lake Erie port to get a return cargo. So that, commercially, instead of the canal being 282 miles shorter than the Welland it is about 1,300 miles longer. That is the commercial proposition, fairly stated I think.

Then let us turn to another phase of it. They say, if you do build the St. Lawrence canals and the Wel-

land Canal, the Americans will tap your trade at Lake Ontario, at Syracuse, and Oswego, and Mayor Hopewell quoted an eminent engineer of the State of New York in support of that statement. I do not know who this eminent engineer may have been, but I do know that the State of New York appointed a commission of engineers to enquire into the feasibility and practicability of that route, and they reported that nothing better than a 12-foot canal was possible owing to well nigh unsurmountable difficulties in the Albany River, so that a ship canal from Lake Ontario to New York may be fairly said to be an absolute impossibility. A 12-foot canal is the best they can do, and that is what we have got to compete with; just that 12-foot canal. But whatever we do, we must not make the mistake of delaying long or attempting some other proposition which will throw us into $100,000,000 or $150,000,000 of expenditure, and then have to begin over again when we are through.

Let us see now what about the ocean freights on these vessels. I do not share the views of men who see those ocean liners coming up the lakes. I do not agree with them, because the vessels that navigate the ocean are not suitable for lake traffic, and the lake vessels could not cross the ocean, so we will have to take the cargoes down to tide water and transfer. Then, after we get our cargoes on the liners going across the ocean, we will depend for the safety of the route throughout on the British fleet, and if you will pardon me for suggesting it, I would like to believe that Canada will not long be content to take the trivial, almost the shameful share, which she has been taking in the past in the maintenance of that fleet. (Applause.)

We have then come down to the last proposition, the Welland Canal. Now, nobody suggests that it is not feasible. Nobody suggests there is not water enough for that. You can make a 30-foot canal, and I believe it would be the part of national wisdom to do that at once, so that we will never have to deepen it again. I believe also that the canal should be concreted from end to end, along the bottom and sides, so that vessels

can go through at full speed. That would cost more but it might be money well spent. Let me repeat that I do not think the Canadian people are at all afraid of a wise expenditure of money for national purposes if only the expenditure be honest as well as wide. (Hear, hear.)

Your president of the Board of Trade, in his address, spoke of an important thing in connection with this matter. You will develop a lot of power no doubt at Thorold because the intention, I believe, is to bunch all the locks at Thorold, and from there down it will be a level reach to the lake. There will be a reach from Lake Erie to Thorold without any lock, and then from Thorold down to Lake Ontario without any lock, and you can go full speed in those two stretches. At Thorold you would have the whole height of the escarpment for waste water and the development of power, but, as Mr. Somers very properly said, that is not such an immediately important question in view of the great development at Niagara. But along the line of the St. Lawrence a very conservative estimate is, without especially trying to develop water power at all, but just doing what you would have to do to improve the navigation properly, you would create a development of more than a million horse-power. Now, a million horse-power of publicly-owned energy along the St. Lawrence Canal would solve the power problem of eastern Ontario and western Quebec, even after making a fair division with our New York neighbours, and I think that would be a very wise expenditure for that purpose. Oh, they say, there will be a million horse-power on the Georgian Bay—these public spirited gentlemen who want to get the charter renewed. They say 100,000,000 horse-power, but anyway there will be a million horse-power, and it is worth $5 a horse-power they tell us. Well, that would be $5,000,000 there, as against five millions down close to Montreal where it is badly wanted. The best place to produce anything is near the market, isn't it? So you would have the horse-power right where it is wanted in one case, and a good many miles away in the other. I would not attack the Georgian Bay Canal

project if I thought it had merits. I know our friends of the Georgian Bay who advocate it, and Mayor Hopewell did that here, take pains to say they are not hostile to the Welland at all, but I always notice they give it a sly knock in passing, just like that character in the Bible, you know, who, just merely to show his friendship, took his friend by the beard and inserted a bit of cutlery under his fifth rib, just in a friendly way to show his friendly feeling. (Laughter.) Now, I think it is as well to face things as they are. Do not let us live in a fool's paradise. We are in a dangerous position, if we give the Americans time to build their Erie Canal while we stand with folded arms, or attempt another project to counteract that that we cannot complete for five years after theirs is built. Your traffic will go by way of New York, and you will have the time of your life to get it back again. They say they can build that Georgian Bay Canal in ten years, but practical men who have experience say it cannot be done in twenty. But suppose it could be done in ten years, still there remain five years after the Erie is finished that you would be at the mercy of our American competitors.

But you say what benefit is it to old Canada? Will it do any good seeing these vessels pass by? It will do us this much good, aside from the patriotic feeling we all have in seeing the great west built up, and seeing every other part of Canada prosper. I think Toronto has got beyond the stage when she is wondering how her neighbours are getting on. She is willing they should get on well, and she is going to get on well herself. We are not worried about anybody else being prosperous. The more prosperous they are the better for us. But will it do us any good in a more direct way? As I said, I don't look for ocean liners coming up the lakes, but I do look for small ocean freight-carrying vessels, and these are the ones that make the railway managers very reasonable when they come to fixing through freight rates. Let me give you an illustration. A gentleman over in Buffalo, connected with the Western Elevator Company—Mr. Hiram Smith is his name—found, as he thought, that the railways were over-

charging for carrying oil, and so he got a barge built to carry oil through the Erie Canal. It was built for the purpose, but he never sent it once, for the moment he had it finished the railways cut the rates down, and though he never used that barge he points to it as his permanent insurance against railway extortion.

The ocean tramps coming up the lakes would be a permanent insurance to us against railway extortion. We are all willing to pay fair rate to the railways, but while you are in favour of water-borne traffic you are not in favour of paying profits on watered stock, and we will keep the water for our canals. Some of our canals had to be abandoned because we didn't have enough.

I thank you gentlemen for having listened so patiently. I want to be brief because I am speaking to busy men in their working hours, but allow me to remark this, you members of the Empire Club. You are Imperialists I take it. I do not mean in a political sense, but in that sense that you take an Imperial view of things, and that you wish to be behind every project that promises well for the Empire. If you think this does, then I ask you to help the public spirited men of the Board of Trade of Toronto who are doing so much to educate public opinion on this question and to influence our public men in favour of the Welland Canal project, I do not think you could be better employed than in assisting these gentlemen in the work they are doing. I thank you very heartily for your patient hearing, and let me say my own belief is that none, at least not many,—some certainly will not, I notice, because they cannot—will become as gray as I am, before the Welland Canal is built and a permanent success. I think you will see that Toronto will be, in the best sense of the word, an ocean port, and that within a very short time. The Welland Canal can be completed in five years' time, Sir, so practical men tell me, and, if it can, then we can match the Erie, and there never will be one hour when we cannot carry the grain of the northwest, yes, and the Western States as well, to the ocean more cheaply than our American rivals can do it, and more speedily, and, if we do that, we control the situation, and control

it in no niggardly spirit, because the canal is as free to them as to us. We charge no tolls; we give them the same advantage as we have; but we do want a Canadian route which will be controlled entirely by Canada, and in which no other power will have any say. (Applause.) That is the Imperial view I have of it, and I think it is a view that most members of an Imperial Club will be likely to agree with.

Again I thank you, Mr. President and Gentlemen,—and I may say that the last time I saw your President was over at an Imperial meeting in England, and he seemed to be just as much at home there as he is here. He tells me this Club is affiliated with the Royal Colonial Institute, and, as I am a Fellow of that Institute, I might almost consider myself a member of this Club as well. (Applause.)

AT THE HEART OF THE EMPIRE

An Address by LIEUT.-COL. THE HON. J. P. B. CASGRAIN, Montreal, before the Empire Club of Canada, February 22, 1912.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

Two years ago it was my great privilege to have the honour to address the members of the Empire Club. The warm cordiality of your reception, your extreme indulgence to one attempting to speak in a language which was not his own, and above all the attentive ear you so kindly lent to my discourse on a rather dry subject, "The Problems of Transportation in Canada," made me bold enough to accept with joy, your kind invitation, Mr. President, to appear again to-day before your members to speak on an entirely different subject.

"At the Heart of the Empire," the title chosen, may seem rather ambitious to many of you, especially for one coming from the Province of Quebec; the heart is the source of life and motion in any organization; it is the chief and vital portion, the centre of activity, and no other word could I find to express adequately the scope and purpose of my short remarks.

Some of you may remember that last year in London a committee of the Lords and Commons was formed for the purpose of inviting representatives of the Dominion Parliaments to be present at the grand and gorgeous ceremony and festivities that have marked the coronation of his august majesty, King George V. Canada was asked to name eighteen representatives; Australia, South Africa, fourteen; and Newfoundland, two. The premiers and their colleagues of all the self-governing colonies and provinces had been specially summoned to London by the King and they were, during their sojourn in the capital, the guests of His Majesty; whilst the Lords and Commons Committee invited the representa-

tives of the Dominion Parliament to be the personal guests of its members, who, without any government aid, provided a large fund to defray all the expenses of their entertainment. This committee was composed of the most distinguished members of the Imperial Parliament. The Right Honourable the Earl of Rosebery was chairman, and the Right Honourable W. Hayes Fisher, M.P., acted as deputy chairman. Amongst the members of the Executive were the Right Honourable H. H. Asquith, Prime Minister of England, and the Right Honourable A. J. Balfour, the leader of His Majesty's loyal opposition, and about forty of the most prominent members of the House of Lords and of the House of Commons. The invitation was accepted by our Parliament and thirteen representatives were chosen by our House of Commons and five by the Senate. It was my extreme good fortune to be selected by my colleagues as the delegate from my province, and that venerable old statesman, once premier of Canada, the Hon. Sir Mackenzie Bowell, was named in the same capacity for Ontario.

On our arrival at the "Heart of the Empire," we found that the most elaborate preparations had been made months in advance to secure our comfort at the Waldorf Hotel, and that the most careful and minute arrangements had been planned to utilize every fraction, however small, of our time, in the most pleasant and useful manner, and to afford us a very interesting glimpse of the social life of the rulers of our immense Empire during our short sojourn of two weeks in London.

To enable us to move about with ease and despatch, a fleet of fifty automobiles had been engaged and placed at our exclusive disposal day and night. Our subsequent progress by special trains, through England, Ireland, Scotland, and Wales, to view the largest industrial establishments and all the principal shipbuilding yards, gave us as good a knowledge of the immense commercial resources of the British Isles as could be obtained in two weeks. It was sufficient to convince us that England was still the mistress of the commerce of

the world and very far indeed from being a dying nation. Without venturing to express an opinion on her fiscal policy, we could not refrain from thinking of what might be the beneficent result of a reform of the tariff that would foster home industries and give work to her army of unemployed in manufacturing at home the enormous amount of goods imported now from foreign countries. However, in Belfast the immense shipbuilding yards were a revelation; the largest steamer afloat, the Titanic, was just being finished. This steamer had been launched a few days before, and she was moored some distance from the wharf and connected with it by a long and wide gangway. As it was only a few minutes to five, and as all work stops at that hour in the Belfast yards, we were asked to remain to watch the sight of the men working in the interior of this immense vessel swarm down the gangway four or five abreast. How many do you think came out of this one ship? One thousand, fifteen hundred, two thousand, more than that; twenty-five hundred men, and there were many other ships and thousands of hands employed in the shops besides. This may give you an idea of the importance of this industry.

On our way to Glasgow we sailed very slowly up the Clyde on a special steamer, admiring leisurely both shores of the river alive with humanity. For miles and miles, legions and legions of workers were building ships and floating docks. At Newcastle on Tyne, the small rivulet called the Tyne, once two or three feet deep, has been excavated for many miles and changed into a mighty river accommodating ships drawing thirty feet. Here Swan and Hunter were building a floating dock of a lifting capacity of 3,200 tons for the Admiralty. This was then the biggest dock in the world, a credit to British workmanship, but we were astonished to see that the huge cranes actually used in the work had been made in Germany.

Some of the famous Armstrong shops are situated at Newcastle; here a turret for a British man of war weighing 140 tons was actually lifted and put in place in our presence in a few minutes, to show the repre-

sentatives the facility with which such a huge mass could be moved.

The workmen, knowing of our visit, had thoughtfully written in large letters in the bright sawdust covering the floors the words, "Welcome cousins." This simple and cordial greeting went straight to the heart of the representatives, showing once more that the masses were no less enthusiastic in their welcome than the members of the Lords and Commons Committee. Evidence of this brotherly feeling were manifested almost everywhere we went; the streets were often lined with people, anxious to see the men who had come from Australia, South Africa, or Canada. Many of them, no doubt, had friends or perhaps sons in this distant land. It was as if we brought them glad tidings from the absent ones, and they expressed their jov by lusty cheers.

May I be permitted to mention the special Royal favour accorded to the representatives by His Majesty, as a mark of his deep interest in the Overseas Dominions. First, they had the distinguished honour of being presented at the levee at St. James' Palace. Then they were invited by His Majesty, the King, to an afternoon party at Buckingham Palace and finally, before their departure from London, Their Majesties King George V and Queen Mary specially received the representatives and their wives and daughters.

One of the first and certainly one of the most interesting of the large social functions was the luncheon of welcome tendered to the Dominion representatives in Westminster Hall. Within its historic walls, replete with the memories of past ages, they had the great privilege of seeing or meeting the most illustrious men who rule the destiny of the Empire and the premiers of the Overseas Dominions, with their colleagues, also the premiers of State and Provincial Parliaments.

Time forbids to dilate over this unique occasion or on the incomparable speech of the chairman, the Earl of Rosebery, or of the other speakers, or even to mention some of the great names of those present. Let it suffice to say that all the living great men in the Empire

at home and abroad had assembled to do honour to the representatives of the Dominion Parliament.

The Guilds, those essentially English institutions, vied with one another in offering the most gorgeous hospitality to the representatives; luncheons, dinners, and receptions were given in their honour by the Worshipful Company of Drapers, the Worshipful Company of Vintners, the Worshipful Company of Mercers, and the Worshipful Company of Grocers, etc.

Large luncheons and dinners were also given by Their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of Teck, by the Earl of Plymouth, and private dinners by Lord Blyth, the Earl of Derby, the son of a Governor-General of Canada, Lord Stanley, by the Earl of Horrowby, by Lord Northcote, by Lord Brassey, by Lord Strathcona, and by many others. These few names have been mentioned simply to show the personal interest taken by the members of the committee in entertaining the representatives who also visited as guests many beautiful country seats, like Cliveden, and Taplow Court, in the environs of London, and all over the Provinces. We were also, I was forgetting to mention it, the guests of the cities of Belfast, Glasgow, Edinburgh, Liverpool, and Newcastle.

Charming and interesting as these social functions were, they were entirely eclipsed by the impressive splendour of the marvellous pageant of the coronation—the Royal Progress from Buckingham Palace to Westminister Abbey and the incomparable ceremonies of the consecration of the King in that ancient fane.

The British Empire offered on that day the most admirable spectacle. At the very heart of this vast Empire, in London, in the Ancient Abbey of Westminster in a magnificent setting of architecture, oriflammes and rich draperies, in the presence of the highest dignitaries of his court, and of the representatives of all his peoples and delegates from all the nations, at the foot of the same altar where knelt his ancestors of the mighty house of Hanover, His most High and Most Gracious Majesty, George V, received on his brow the double crown of King and Emperor.

Great Britain gave a noble example to all the world in uniting in a ritual almost coeval with Christianity, the worship of the Sovereign Ruler of the Universe with the traditional worship of Monarchy. Now, under the beneficent reign of the ancient house of Hanover as in the remote ages when the dynasties of the Saxons, the Normans, the Plantagenets, and the Stuarts succeeded one another on the throne, the King is sure of the respect and fidelity of his people. George V is twice sacred in the eyes of his subjects, because his crown, already precious by many centuries of glory, shines with divine halo borrowed from the splendour of Westminster, while its purest refulgent rays come from Heaven.

As Christians we were proud to see our Sovereign with his crown and the insignia of his Majesty kneeling before God and asking the King of Kings for the confirmation of his power and the inspiration of his life. The solemn grandeur of the Abbey is a severe and potent rebuke of modern materialistic ideas. The spectacle of many thousands of his fellow men arrayed in all the evidences of worldly wealth and consideration, yet reverently bent in contemplation of things unseen and eternal, is one that must convince the most frivolous of the verities that underlie all creeds.

It was in such an atmosphere that the King and Emperor took the vows of fidelity to God, to duty, and to the nation, a magnificent testimony to faith and an example to other nations. In that great consecration the King had all the world for witness. What enormous changes, what portentous growth since the coronation of Queen Victoria seventy-three years ago!

The population of London was then one and one half millions; now it is over seven millions. Modern science has brought the component parts of the Empire closer together. In 1838 the idea would have been absurd of bringing to the capital to march in a procession Indian troopers, cavalry from Canada, militia from Australia and New Zealand. The soldiers from the Punjaub and Australasia could not have been brought at a cost of less than a million sterling, and their jour-

ney to London and return would have occupied one year.

After the coronation, the most important and grandest spectacle was the review of the fleet by His Majesty the King at Spithead on the 24th June. So much had been said and written in Canada on the paramount importance of the supremacy of the British navy during the last few years that the review was of special interest to your representatives. They fully realized that the whole fortunes of our nation and Empire, the whole trade accumulated by centuries of sacrifice and achievement, would perish if our naval supremacy was in danger. To us the review at Spithead was a wonderful revelation and inspiration. Four lines, each one six nautical miles in length, of battleships, armoured cruisers, protected cruisers, destroyers, torpedo boats, and submarines, offered a demonstration of strength which appeared irresistible.

It was a scene never to be forgotten, when His Majesty, wearing the uniform of a British admiral and standing erect on the bridge of his ship, plainly visible against the sky line, moved between the long lines of his navy amidst the loud cheers of his sailors and the booming of heavy guns firing a royal salute, with all flags entirely unfurled by a stiff breeze, under the dazzling rays of a bright sunshine.

The optimistic speech of the first Lord of the Admiralty, the Right Honourable Winston Churchill, at Glasgow the other day would lead us to believe that the mother country does not want the colonies to contribute to the navy. This is not the sentiment as we found it. Mr. Churchill emphasized the fact that England had all the money and men she required to distance all the other nations in building ships and manning them. He also assured the world that the two-power standard could be easily obtained and that England was seeking no quarrel and fearing no one.

This sounds very well, but as we survey the situation in the world with calmness, we are bound to admit that there has been an enormous change within the last year. Then France had the only large fleet outside of Eng-

land. What do we find to-day? The United States have constructed a great number of modern battleships, and they are constantly increasing them in number, size, and efficiency. They will be an important factor especially in connection with the Panama Canal. Japan has recently given a most remarkable demonstration of her strength as a sea-power in the war with Russia, and must be considered in any operations in the Orient. Can a sufficient number of squadrons be withdrawn from the environs of the North or German Sea to protect British possessions on the Atlantic and the Pacific without weakening the home fleet or leaving some points exposed to an attack from the German navy?

That is the problem for these dominions to consider seriously: whether it would not be wise and patriotic to devise immediately some means of protecting their own sea coasts, in spite of the apparent great confidence of the Right Honourable Mr. Churchill.

Have you ever stopped to consider where is the great lever which regulates the machinery of this vast Empire retarding or accelerating its motion with equal precision throughout the British possessions? This is the place Sir Max Aitken, M.P., actually showed me as we were strolling in the lobby of the House of Commons. He pointed to me the exact spot where the members are counted by the whips as they file out of the House into the lobby for a division. Here was the place where the destinies of the Empire are settled. Here was the "Heart of the Empire" whose pulsations reached the uttermost regions under the British flag. Here was the place where one single member might decide the most momentous questions, nay even peace or war, not only for the British Isles but for the whole Empire. I stood silent and almost overcome with emotion as I remembered that the whole of Canada had absolutely no influence with one single member of that House, not even as much as the least of his electors. I thought the time had come when the thirteen millions of white people in the self-governing colonies should be allowed a voice in these decisions affecting themselves, even at the cost of assuming heavy responsibilities.

I have mentioned Sir Max Aitken's name. Will you permit a short digression to say that he is one of that brilliant galaxy of Canadians headed by Bonar Law who are distinguishing themselves in the Imperial Parliament; he already plays an important role in the councils of the Unionist party, and last summer he was selected to second a vote of want of confidence proposed by the Right Honourable A. J. Balfour and on that occasion he captured the ear of the House with an able speech. When one remembers that he is only two and thirty, and what he has already accomplished, it is safe to predict that he will perhaps at no distant date be one of the leaders of his party, and in due course, of the Empire. These few Canadian members are the forerunners of the peaceful but sure evolution which is coming with the same certainty as day follows night.

As soon as local parliaments are established in England and Ireland, in Scotland and in Wales, a truly Imperial Supreme Council will assemble in Westminster. In this new and world-wide Parliament, every British citizen of the self-governing colonies will be represented like the residents of the British Isles. The constitutional rights of the component parts of the Empire will be jealously guarded, and in the now famous words of Sir Wilfrid Laurier, we will have local autonomy based on Imperial unity. The great Overseas Dominions join not only in the symbolical pageant of the coronation but in the processional march of the ages. Gradually, but surely and naturally, they fall into step without compulsion and without conscious violation because most are of the same blood, and the same ancient traditions impel them to consentaneous motion. In that lies the greatness and the permanence of the Imperial idea and the secret of its hold on the men living under the most varied conditions.

We should do well to consider closely what this attractive and cohesive force depends upon in its ultimate analysis; whether it appears to belong to consanguinity or rather to its unquestionable power over men of other races by virtue of the fundamental principles

of our polity guaranteeing them liberty and equality before the law.

Not the exploits of soldiers, not the intrepidity of seamen, not the loud wrangling of party, not the fumbling of statesmen, has built the British Empire. Not any of these things alone can maintain the vitality of the Empire. It is the product of millions upon millions of undistinguished people, for generation and generation, who have been content to do inconspicuously the duty that lay nearest them. The King at his coronation took upon himself very solemn obligations toward his church and his people as their chief magistrate. Each of us has his share in these obligations and, whether he will or no, must play his part in strengthening or undermining the foundations of Empire.

ONTARIO MINES AND MINERS

An Address by Professor Arthur P. Coleman, of the University of Toronto, before the Empire Club of Canada, February 29, 1912.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

Probably some of you are not quite familiar with the fact that Ontario has been a mining country for a very long time. Nearly 100 years ago, in 1815, a little iron mine was worked on the north shore of Lake Erie, of all places in the world, and a certain amount of iron was smelted, about a ton a day. It was poured right into moulds to make potash kettles and stoves, for which there was good sale. This was quite a prosperous mining industry for a time, but there were ups and downs, and in two or three years the industry disappeared, and now one cannot even find the ruins of the old smelter.

Then came copper mining, about half way through the century, begun by two English companies on the north shore of Lake Huron at Bruce Mines. They have been revived once in awhile in later times, but have not amounted to much since those early days when they were prosperous.

Then came the turn for gold. The present generation thinks there never was any gold mining before Porcupine was discovered; but gold was found in earlier years over many parts of northern Ontario, and you can scarcely go fifty miles through the whole width of the province without seeing abandoned gold mines. Gold was first struck in 1856 in the township of Madoc and one or two adjoining townships. Some of the ore proved rich, and everybody invested his spare cash in gold mines, with the result that everything was lost, and gold mining was at a discount for that generation. However, each new generation has to perform the same

experiment, so there is a chance for you. (Laughter.)

After gold came the turn for silver, which was found in a most extraordinary deposit on a little island out in Lake Superior three-quarters of a mile from shore near Port Arthur. The island was about three times the size of this room, and during the very first year they were at work, in 1868, they scraped up from the water around the shore $16,000 worth of the metal. That was something spectacular. Something that aroused cupidity, and the Montreal men who owned the mine expected to become rapidly wealthy. However, they met difficulties. It was a small leaky island, and it was very hard to sink on it; so presently it passed into the hands of Detroit gentlemen who have owned it ever since. Later the mine was sunk to a depth of more than a thousand feet below the surface of Lake Superior, and there were serious difficulties with the water. It was necessary to build crib work in order to provide space for their buildings, and also to make things water-tight before going on with mining operations. Silver Islet produced about three and a quarter million dollars' worth of the metal. One bonanza produced $1,700,000, and the mine proved one of the finest silver deposits found in North America up to that time, although not large when compared with some discoveries that came later. One winter, however, the captain of the steamer that was bringing up coal got drunk and ran aground on the way, and with no coal to keep the pumps going the mine filled up with water, and has never been opened since. I visited Silver Islet mine about two years ago and looking at the crib work, found the most astonishing thing I know of in any mining country. The cribs were filled with ore containing native silver; and the waves are now tearing them to pieces and rolling the masses of rock with native silver in them on the shore. We picked up two or three quite good specimens. They have done some strange things in Cobalt, but nothing quite as strange as filling cribs with rich silver ore.

Then came a more important metal, namely, nickel. It is of much more use to the world than silver, which is convenient for certain purposes; for instance, as sub-

sidiary currency, though it is a little too heavy and a little too soft even for that. Silver is after all not really a valuable metal when you come to think about it. In fact it is almost as valueless as gold, the least valuable of all metals when looked at from the practical point of view. Well, then came nickel, which was found in the Sudbury region, laying the foundation for the most stable mineral industry in the great Dominion of Canada, an industry that has been prospering since 1886. It began to get on its feet then, and it is to-day, shall I say, in its prime? Nobody knows. There are two great companies working our nickel mines, the Canadian Copper Company, and the Mond Company of England. The nickel matte that is produced near Sudbury goes mainly to the United States and to England. Not much goes to the continent.

We have the greatest nickel mining region in the world, with deposits of at least 50,000,000 tons of comparatively rich ore, containing, in addition to the nickel, a large amount of copper. There are blessings attached to all sorts of spheres in this world, as I am sure His Lordship the Bishop will admit. One of the greatest preventives of a quarrelsome spirit among the nations is the rising cost of nickel, because nickel is necessary for armour plate. (Laughter.) It is a very important constituent of armour plate, and when Germany builds four dreadnoughts in a year then England has to build eight, with the result that nickel shares are booming, and splendid dividends are being paid by both companies at the present time. Perhaps I should qualify this statement a little by saying that a very considerable part of the nickel output goes into automobiles. The wealthy millionaires sitting around this table, no doubt get a new automobile every year, thus helping the nickel industry to continue to thrive. I see no just reason why it should not. The only copper mined in Ontario at present is the accompaniment of nickel. About one half as much copper as nickel is produced in the treatment of the ores.

In 1904 came the extraordinary discovery of silver in the Cobalt region, which ought to have been called something else in reality, but it received its name because,

for the first time in the world, large masses of cobalt ore were discovered. Cobalt had been looked upon as a rare element before, and very high prices were obtained for it, but at present it has lost most of its value, and silver is the important thing in Cobalt. You all know of the very rapid rise of that marvellous little mining region, including only a dozen square miles of territory, not half as large as many a township in old Ontario, but producing more wealth than any county in the province except the one that includes Toronto. I suppose the business men here represent a greater output than Cobalt, but that little territory in the north is producing enormous wealth. Though the veins seldom go down more than five hundred feet they are so rich as to make Cobalt the most wonderful silver region in the world; very small but very prosperous. Few silver mines elsewhere in the world have paid out half their product in the form of dividends, as we can say of the Cobalt silver region. Every year, for the last three years, people have been saying, well, it has reached its climax now and it will go down next year. In 1910 the output was larger than ever, and the Bureau of Mines reports show that there has been a little increase in 1911, when about sixteen million dollars worth of silver was produced.

Then, of course, comes gold. You all own Porcupine stock and you are quite sure you have the mine that is going to produce the largest amount of gold, and therefore I don't suppose I need really say anything about Porcupine. I take it for granted you know far more about it than I could know, and I suppose it will be sufficient for me to say that there are several thousand claims in the Porcupine region—I forget whether it is quite ten thousand or not, but very near it—and there are probably six real mines. I should not be greatly surprised if there are a dozen mines developed ultimately, but whether there are many more or not is in the womb of time and nobody can say. Now, Porcupine is considered a great gold region, and has been compared with the Rand and all these other famous regions, but it has not produced any gold up to the present. We are

all confident that it will produce gold in large amounts, but I wish to bring out one or two points that are not insisted upon by the newspapers. The production of gold in the whole Province of Ontario in 1910 was less than $70,000. What is the capitalization of the Porcupine Mines? You are more familiar with the working of the stock exchange than I am. How many hundreds of millions of dollars of capital are supposed to be invested in the Porcupine region? There will no doubt be a large production of gold, but will the whole of this large capital ever be returned? Personally, if you will permit a personal reference, I don't want to see any more gold mines found. There is too much gold in the world to suit the salaries of poor professors. The output of gold has doubled within the last few years, and if it keeps on in that way prices are going to go up and up, and salaries are going to lose their value year by year, so poor professors will have to drop out and go to farm in the Cochrane region, or somewhere up there.

So much for the mines, and now a word or two about statistics. You are business men and I do not know whether you believe in statistics or not. There are some people who say that statistics were meant to delude. For a considerable number of years I was connected with the Bureau of Mines as geologist. The Bureau of Mines of Ontario began its work in 1891, the first year in which formal statistics were collected of the output of our Ontario Mines, the total value being about $4,700,000. I will not trouble you with the odd dollars but will give round figures. And what do you think the materials were that were grouped together in that $4,700,000? I suppose you imagine that gold and silver and all the other metals were represented in the statistics? No gold was referred to. Apparently Ontario produced none that year. Silver was produced to the extent of about $60,000. The only other metal mentioned is galena and that was mined to the extent of $350,000, so that all told there were not $400,000 worth of metals produced in the Province of Ontario. That is only twenty years ago, you recollect, when metal mining was at a low ebb, but the statistics were padded out

with the production of petroleum and brick and stone and all sorts of things that could be crowded in, so that the $4,700,000 was arranged. (Laughter.) I fear you are taking a more sinister view of it than I intended to suggest. When you start a whole row of statistics, you know it is desirable to start as favourably as you can. I think it is thoroughly natural to put it in that way. I was not connected with the Bureau of Mines at that particular moment, I may say. It was in fact two years later before I joined the force of the Bureau of Mines.

Now, we will skip a few years, years of trial and tribulation of all sorts. Then I was sent by the Bureau to visit gold mines, and had a plethora of them for several years. Among other places I went to the Lake of the Woods. Probably none of you are old enough to have heard of the Sultana Mine or the Mikado or the Black Eagle. You didn't lose any money in them and therefore you have no uncomfortable feelings. There were almost as many mines for the region as in Porcupine, and there was gold in a great many of them. I have seen gold panned at perhaps one hundred different mines in western Ontario as I went around by canoe before there was any Canadian Northern Railway, and looked at mine after mine. You may ask why did not I pick up a gold mine for myself but fortunately I escaped that temptation and so suffered no loss. If I had, my appearance might not have been as moderately respectable as it is now, for none of those gold mines ever paid any dividends except out of capital. Scarcely one of those gold mines repaid its full expenditure. This is said of course to cheer you up with reference to the Porcupine region. I know you need a little encouragement and therefore present these facts for your benefit. Well, gold mining in the west was not very successful, to my astonishment, because I believed there would be some very good mines there; and that, perhaps, makes me a little pessimistic about gold mines in general.

The ten years from 1891 to 1901 may be passed over, because they are not very important, with the statement that within this time the mineral output in Ontario was doubled—in fact a little more than doubled—reaching

about $11,000,000 worth of various materials. The nickel and copper industry had been rising in the meantime. We may skip five more years and then find that, in 1906 the output had doubled once more, giving a total of about $22,000,000 worth of different mineral products. Another five year interval brings us to 1911, for which I have not the full statistics, since they have not been published yet, but in 1910 the output of the Province of Ontario was reckoned by the Bureau of Mines at $39,000,000, and the probability is that the output for 1911 is about $42,000,000, which is almost double again. We have been nearly doubling our product of minerals every five years for some time, so that the future of the mining industry in Ontario looks bright. What it will do when Porcupine comes up with its golden bricks is hard to say, and prophecy is dangerous, unless you have a firmer foundation than geologists have. We are now producing minerals at about the rate of $17 or $18 per head in Ontario. Have you got your $17 out of it yet? At present we produce about $17 worth of minerals per head in Ontario, including ore and stone and all the other different things, though we began in 1891 with less than $3 per head. We started with an output of less than half a million dollars' worth of metals and we end with an output of about $30,000,000 worth, one half being silver, which is much the most important metal in Ontario at the present time. This is very cheering, very satisfactory. The little Cobalt district is an astounding region, with no equivalent anywhere else in the world, and Porcupine may prove to be the same.

What does this all mean for the old Province of Ontario? Here in Toronto we do not mine, though they say there are great mining operations going on at the King Edward Hotel. However, it would be unwise, I suppose, to touch on that aspect of it. What difference does it make to us whether they find a gold mine or a nickel mine up there in the backwoods where the black flies bite people in summer, and the thermometer goes to fifty or sixty below zero in winter? These discoveries have a very distinct and important bearing on

the prosperity of Toronto. The matter touches us in various ways. I spent a considerable part of my time last summer in the Sudbury region and found when I was in the mining districts that I could talk English only to a few people, since most of the population spoke other tongues. You see the imperial side of it. About 17,000 miners have gone into Northern Ontario, and the majority of them are not Canadians. Canadians won't work in a mine. They are quite willing to boss the job but they are not going to do the rough work of mining themselves. There was a time when the Irishman would do rough work like that, but the Irishman won't do it any more. He makes a fine policeman, a magnificent politician, or even a Premier, but he won't do the rough pick and shovel work, and so we have to call on all sorts of countries to send us their men. What we want, is brawn and muscle, and we get it. A great many Russians come here, the majority of them Finlanders, fine fellows physically. I don't know whether they are going to make good raw material for us or not, but they are going to stay. Every Finlander, as soon as he can, takes up 160 acres and builds him a shack and gets a cow or two. He is never satisfied until he does that. You have the Finlander then planting himself on the soil, and physically he is good material. Whether he has good moral qualities, is hard to say, but the Finlander tries to learn English, and in all the schools in these little towns you will see his flaxen haired boys and girls with their blue eyes. They are very good material if we bring them up right, and we must bring them up right. We must see to it they become good Canadians and that they learn English in the schools. (Hear, hear!) Now, I am sure it will interest some of you to know that the largest church in the town where I spent last summer, Copper Cliff, is the Greek Catholic Church. It is not the Anglican Church, nor the Presbyterian Church, nor the Methodist Church. Much the largest church is the Greek Church. That is impressive. You see that people having totally different points of view are coming in, and have to be assimilated. The Finlanders are largely Lutherans, where they are any-

thing at all, religiously. Southern Europeans are coming also, the Swiss and the Italian. The latter does not like to go below ground. He prefers the bright sunshine naturally, coming from a sunny country, but he does a great deal of rough hard work in the mining country, just as he does in Toronto. Wherever a railway is being put through, he is on hand, not only in our province but in other provinces. Then there is the Slav, a man hard for us to understand, who lives a rough and tumble life, feeding himself in ways that no man can fathom—no white man at least. I should not use that word "white man," though it is used in the north. The Pole, or the Polack as he is called, is the commonest of the Slavic races, and if you go to the Post-office in one of the mining towns you will find a stack of letters left in front of the wicket. Everybody comes along and picks out his own letters, for the very good reason that the Postmaster cannot read the names on any of them. It is the rarest thing in the records of the mines, unless you get a list of the bosses and mining engineers, to find an English name. Well, that is a problem, an imperial problem that we have to solve. We are bringing in a big population that must be assimilated if Canada is going to be a success. That north part is going to be the greatest part of Ontario. We who live in the little southern end of Ontario think ourselves important, but that big north end will some time sway the province. Toronto thinks it is the whole thing, but it is not. There is a great deal besides Toronto in Ontario, and we must keep that in mind. We must see that things are so managed that our immigrants shall all be good Canadians, so that we can help one another, and can work together for the future of our country. (Applause.)

That is one aspect. Another aspect, I perhaps should refer to for a moment. These men do the rough work. Who gets the pay? Well, I suppose the millionaires get the pay. They do, quite largely. There are plenty of houses in Rosedale that have been paid for with silver from Cobalt. There are not very many that have been paid for with nickel from the Sudbury region, for reasons I need not discuss. But we are actually pro-

ducing millionaires at the other end of the scale. We have the two classes, and there is a little risk arising in that way. Class distinctions are coming in. We have a servile class and a ruling class. Now, that may be a thing that cannot be avoided. I am inclined to think that that is the case, but it is a thing that we want to watch. That splitting into castes, into an upper circle and a lower circle, is not very wholesome. There was no such thing in Ontario until this last boom in mining and manufacturing.

There is a point that will particularly appeal to the business men around this board, namely, where do all the supplies, and where does all the machinery come from that feeds this great north country? What are the mines doing for us? I think you may say, without a particle of doubt, that the enormous spread of Toronto, the surprising and rapid growth of Toronto, is very largely due to the filling up of the north with these mining men. The mining man is not like the farmer. I like the farmer very much, but he looks at a ten cent bit several times before he spends it, and no doubt he needs to. The farmer looks at it that way, but the miner does not. He gets good pay and gets it promptly, and when his cheque comes he spends it, or most of it at least, and that spending comes into your coffers here in Toronto. A very large part of the supplies of everything that is used in the north comes from Toronto. The growth of Toronto is bound right up with the progress of these men I have been speaking of. Men are now delving 500 feet or 1,000 feet below the ground that business in Toronto may prosper. That kind of workmen provides the foundation on which the prosperity of our city itself is built. Now, I understand you like to keep within the half hour, and I have talked twenty-five minutes, and have said about all that is necessary.

Voices: Go on; go on.

Well, I suppose if you want me to say anything more it will be in the nature of prophecy, and as I suggested prophesying is a very dangerous thing. As I am getting on in years, perhaps I can disappear before the

prophecy can be brought to the final test. I suppose you will ask what is the future prospect of mining in this Province, and I think I may say that the prospects are bright. The statistics I gave you support that, I think, quite satisfactorily. The greater part of our north is really unknown territory to us yet. Do you know that in the silver region they have actually swept the surface with brooms and scoured it with water, over a few square miles? But we have by no means done that over the 100,000 square miles of territory to the north. There is no doubt that much more will be discovered; but that another Cobalt will be found is doubtful. That is too unique a thing to be repeated. That mines of gold and copper and of many other kinds will be found is quite certain. It is merely a question of careful, patient work. So far we have been accustomed to run over a mining region on snowshoes and stake a claim, expecting to discover valuable minerals under three feet of snow. That kind of thing of course has its place, because you have to locate your property before you are likely to do much work upon it; but, after all, it is the painstaking work of the prospector, and the painstaking work of the mining engineer, and the work of the Government in providing railway facilities and making decent roads where a man can take machinery in and bullion out that counts the most. I think the prospects are really very bright for the future. (Applause.)

TECHNICAL EDUCATION

An Address by PROFESSOR KEMP, President of the American Institute of Mining Engineers, and Professor of Geology of Columbia University, New York, before the Empire Club of Canada, March 7, 1912.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

I must bring you the very warm greetings of Mr. James Douglas who was first scheduled to address you. Unexpected business engagements, which could not be deferred, have prevented him from keeping this appointment, and to substitute for Dr. Douglas is a very embarrassing position in which to find one's self. There is no man more beloved in New York City or throughout the United States amongst those who know him than is the speaker who was expected to appear before you. We owe Canada a great debt for Dr. Douglas, and I am very happy to express this obligation to you who have come away from busy vocations to spend an hour, or half an hour, together in the discussion of a topic of interest. We have only partially repaid the debt in loaning, occasionally, an engineer to Canada; Sir William Van Horne, I might think of as a public man, and Mr. Hays of the Grand Trunk Railway, and perhaps others. We have at least a free interchange of men, even if the proposition for a free interchange of commodities is one of those things that, in rose leaves and lavender, we have laid away in a bureau drawer.

I am to speak to you about Technical Education. It is a subject in which for twenty-five years I have specially been engaged, teaching young engineers some parts of the science which they might subsequently use in their profession. The profession of the engineer is one that is becoming involved in all of our civilization, year by year in a more and more important way. If we go back to the early years of settlement, whether in

Canada or the United States, we find the people almost wholly given to agriculture. Agriculture is based upon hand labour, and the unit of power is the man. The only engineer we found in those early days was a surveyor, and his chief occupation was running out land boundaries and the occasional laying out of a highway. But, as the years rolled on and the eighteenth century opened up into the nineteenth, we found the demand for improved methods of communication being answered first by canals. They called for a higher degree of engineering than the mere surveyor. A highway could surmount a hill if it stood in its course; but a canal and, soon thereafter, a railway had to be laid out with very close attention to the matter of grades, and the engineer first, in anything like his present capacity, made his bow to the professional world on this side of the Atlantic.

Education as a preparation for this profession was of a very elementary character in the early part of the last century. Somewhere in the twenties the famous old patron, Stephen Van Rensaeller, who had control of great estates of land in the vicinity of Albany, established a little school based entirely upon natural science intended to prepare high grade agriculturists for his estate. In the 40's that was re-organized into the present Rensaeller Polytechnic Institute which I think is the oldest engineering school in either Canada or the United States, the oldest we might say upon the continent of North America. During the decades that followed, we find some preparation for engineering appearing in our various institutions. Courses in surveying were given in a very modest way, and instruction in mathematics, physics, and chemistry naturally, in time, found a stronger and stronger foothold; but it was not until after the Civil War in the United States, at the close, that we find proper attention given to training for this line of work. In the decade of the 60's, the latter half of it, the engineering school begins to spring up, and while I am not so familiar with that branch of education in Canada, I presume we would find about this time the same thing true of the Dominion. If, however, we look back in our minds to these years, I think

we may say that as the little steamer, the Maid of the Mist, which may ferry people across the Niagara River, is to the great cantilever bridge that now spans the gorge, or as the little single track railway that used to limp upon the shores of the St. Lawrence from Toronto to Montreal is to a great transcontinental railway of to-day, so is the engineering of the past generation to the problems that now confront us. Where we had a modest telegraph, we now have telephones and trolley cars and dynamos and the applications of electricity in all sorts of complicated ways, without end. Where we had small mines, often served with a horse winze or a very simple engine, we have to face the problem of thousands of tons of ore produced in a single day. The Utah Copper Company, up in Bingham Canyon near Salt Lake City, sends from fifteen to twenty thousand tons of ore through its mills every twenty-four hours. And we are face to face in other respects with problems that are of an entirely different order of magnitude from those which our predecessors had to solve. Those of us who are teaching in engineering schools and who see our scholars go out year by year to enter into this profession have felt the growing responsibility upon us, and the very serious problems which our young people would in time be forced to meet.

There are certain other aspects in the matter of the engineering profession which must come home to us all with great force. A railway is no longer, I presume in Canada any more than in the United States, run solely for the profit of its stockholders; and it cannot be. It is regarded as a great public utility in which the general interests share, as well as those of its owners. The day has passed for the concealed rebate and for the conduct of business as if it were a purely private enterprise, and we find, more and more, these matters of engineering relations entering into the total structure of our governmental and social organization. Therefore we who have to teach young people have felt with increasing importance that we should have our students, before they come to us in the engineering

schools, well trained in English, so far as possible, in order that they may use their mother tongue in a way to impart their ideas to their fellows; and well trained also in history and in economics, by which I mean that branch of instruction perhaps more familiar to you under the older term of political economy. When I say they should be taught in history, I do not mean the list of rulers in battles in which many of us in our youth were especially instructed, but the history of the way in which men have earned their living—the industrial history that now we see coming more and more to the foreground in all of our universities. We should like to have our young men, as they become employers of labour, well informed about the relations of the past. There are many instructive lessons in this.

You may not all have learned, perhaps, that some excellent historians have attributed the stagnation of the middle ages, in large part, to the cessation of the mining industry in Europe. The Romans operated with slave labour captured in war, or with the labour of the natives of the country which they had acquired and in which the mines were situated, as was the case in Spain, whose inhabitants were forced to labour without wage. Man was used until he was worn out and died by the wayside, and as the supply of labour gave out, the supply of metals also gave out. To a great degree the loss of these raw materials for the simple manufactures of the day, of course curtailed the lines of activity in all directions. It is very important that, as we come to face the great problems which we see before us in the matter of the employment of our fellow men, something of these old matters of experience should likewise be understood.

An engineer's profession is a serious matter, and the training for it is very much like that for the army. We constantly see parallels in our work that are akin to that of military preparation. There is a very high sense of duty necessary among engineers; there is a great need of accuracy; bridges must not fall down, and man must be right in his first design. Railways must not be laid so that the cars will run off the track, and the

grades and curves must be plotted according to the inevitable requirements of the service. It is not a matter of taste in engineering, as it often is in literary training and is necessarily so largely, but it is a matter of absolute right or absolute wrong; and we always feel as to our young people as they come into the engineering schools, that we have them under a tighter discipline, and that they must be more devoted to their studies, than is often the case in general education. Yet, young people have a stage, from sixteen to twenty, when they do enjoy what is called college life, and when, to a great degree, they crave it. It has been felt by many professors in engineering schools and in technical institutions of a similar character, that it would be best perhaps to gratify that craving and, at the same time, their craving in history and English and economics of which I have spoken. Having then become properly equipped, and having outgrown this somewhat more youthful stage in his career, a young man may take up the more serious and exacting studies of the engineering profession, and find them more suited to his own attitude of mind and find himself mature enough to be graduated and far better prepared to take up the problems which confront him. Of course, you all know this same experience has already been gained in the preparation for law and for medicine. Few medical schools now admit a man without a previous college education. Few law schools, will, correspondingly, accept men at the outset of their career. We have felt with greater and greater force that, in so serious a matter as the engineering profession, an equally good equipment in the way of preparation might be expected. The work that a young engineer has, after he leaves his technical school, is quite comparable with the work that a young lawyer does as a clerk in an office or a young medical man does as an interne in an hospital or as an attendant on an ambulance. It is, however, when the young engineer wins out from the less responsible positions and attains a greater and more important place in his profession, that his original preparation counts for the most. You will find therefore, if you

keep track of technical education, that more and more these requirements are being felt, and, here and there throughout our two countries, the requirements for admission are being moved up so as to meet what is felt to be an inevitable necessity.

There are other aspects of life in college at the time between sixteen and twenty that are also of much importance to a young man's future. We all know that it is a place of good fellowship, where the lads mingle together often with a high appreciation of ideals and with a warm affection and sympathy for one another. We would like to see, especially in connection with the future problem of employment and in dealing with the labouring man, this same sympathy inculcated before our young people take up their exacting work in the engineering school. And while I have emphasized to some degree the serious nature of engineering, I do so with a full appreciation of the excellent preparation on this side of life which the college career ordinarily gives the young man. We are anxious that the hardships which he may endure should be taken as part of his day's work. A few days ago we had a visit at my home university, Columbia in New York, from a large delegation of the Maryland Legislature, and from the chief officers of the Johns Hopkins University where they are hoping to introduce technical education, a branch that has hitherto not been cultivated by them. In conversation with one of my colleagues, a member of the party asked him if it were possible to get young men into overalls and to run the machines which we were showing them as a part of the equipment. My colleague said: "I want the young man to forget the dirt and oil in the idea, to ignore it utterly, so that he is lost in his profession and in solving the problems that a machine or process may present to him." Some of us have felt that, as a means of remedying the occasional demoralization that comes from the possession of wealth on the part of a young man, the best thing we could do for him would be to put him in overalls and set him at work on the machines or down in the mine for a time, meeting the same surroundings as his fellows of hum-

bler station. We find that often working out to a very good result, as we follow our young people coming through the engineering schools. We also find that the engineering profession presents a very attractive ideal at times to the young man. There often arise occasions that call for positive heroism especially in connection with mining work, and often in the other branches of this great calling. Possibly some of you have read the very interesting book that appeared last year entitled "A Year in a Coal Mine." It opens with a statement that the author, within a month after his graduation at Harvard College, took service in a coal mine in Illinois. He entered as a common miner at first or, rather, not having the skill of the miner, as a mucker we would say, a man who loaded the cars with broken coal. The mine was a gaseous one, and it led to heavy explosions in the course of the year. The writer describes with the greatest vividness his experience both as a worker underground and in connection with the rescue parties following these outbreaks of gas. It is a human document and appeals to us all with just that grip which an occasional book manifests, when we know it describes experiences taken directly from real life.

I know one of our own boys from the school who went to a Cuban copper mine. From a caving in of the walls into the old working, the gases began to rise and he succeeded in reaching the surface while the timbers were beginning to squeeze together. He learned then that there were still two workmen in the mine. Although they were simple peasants imported from Spain, he could not be content until he had gone down in the cage, as it seemed almost to certain death, had rounded up the two muckers who were half overcome by the gas, and had brought them to a place of safety, although he himself was so overcome at the time that he had to climb into one of the little closed places where the air was a bit better, until he had recovered himself. We find very often as a result of our disciplinary training in our technical schools, that high sense of duty which the young men maintain as they go out. As the captain of a ship feels, in case his vessel is

wrecked, he must sink with her so they stand by their men even at times, if not to the actual loss of their lives, to the imminent danger of losing them.

I said, at the start, that the engineering profession is one that is very closely involved with the development of our civilization. We have recently in the United States, perhaps also in Canada, been enjoying a book, a biographical work descriptive of the life and letters of Josiah D. Whitney, the first of our mining geologists on the other side of the line. Mr. Whitney, after a college course at Yale, went to Europe in the 40's and studied various branches of science, especially mining geology and matters connected with the future work in the mining profession. He returned to America at 49, and five years later, after extensive travels, wrote a book that has been most satisfying and influencing in regard to mining in the United States or in North America—the book that some of my hearers may know as "The Metallic Wealth of the United States." Whitney for many years laboured in the west, and as a professor in the east, reached the end of his days. One of his friends has gotten together his letters and used them chiefly to give us a sketch of his life. I was very much impressed the other day with the closing words of this book, and I think they are just the words with which I would like to close this morning the few minutes which you have been kind enough to give to me: "No other time than our own has produced the type of man to which Mr. Whitney perhaps belongs, the highly trained specialists, the men of science and engineering who go about their daily tasks knowing that their work shall abide, built into the fabric of our civilization. When all is said, it is upon men like these that our civilization rests." (Applause.)

EMPIRE RELATIONS WITH CHINA

An Address by Rev. Dr. W. E. Taylor, of Shanghai, China, before the Empire Club of Canada on March 14, 1912.

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen,—

Your Chairman has spoken about the risks to which we are exposed in China. The greatest risk I can recall, to which I have ever been exposed in Shanghai, has been the risk of being run over by a motor car.

It is a special pleasure for me, as one born in England, brought up in Canada, and having spent seven years in Shanghai, the Toronto of the East, and having had some opportunity to inquire into the student, business, and official life of China, to come back a more ardent Imperialist than ever, to try to give to you in a brief, concise, and practical way some suggestions by which we can aid in propagating the true Imperial spirit, as far as it is related to the new East.

Business men are coming out to China. I regret that so far the flow seems to have been mainly from the United States. I can recall a visit that we had from the then Minister of War, Secretary Taft. Last spring we welcomed in Shanghai, off one steamer alone, one party of 142 merchants who were coming out to examine China with a view to future investment. In that same month we entertained a party of 55 members of the Allied Chambers of Commerce of the Pacific Coast, who had been invited specially by the Chambers of Commerce, in Shanghai, in Hankow, T'ien T'sin, and Peking. They were met by a special delegation, were specially fêted and entertained; and following on the entertainment, there were special conferences in which the leading business men of both countries got together to plan as to how they could best develop international commercial relationships. I would like to suggest whether it would not be possible for the Boards of Trade of

Canada, representing the cities right from the east to the west, to do something of a similar nature.

Those of us who go out to the East get some strange enlightenment. Before I went out there, I thought I would like to live in Japan and spend my life there. I wasn't there three months before I changed my opinion very decidedly. It was the editor of *Collier's Magazine,* who has just returned from a trip around the world, who said, when contrasting and comparing the nations of the earth, that the Chinese appeared to him to be the competent and the resourceful people of the far East. Sir Robert Hart, the great British statesman, who was in a position to know and to speak with authority, said, just before his death about a year ago, that the Chinese can learn anything and they can do anything.

It has been particularly interesting to me, living in China, in Shanghai, and meeting men coming from all parts of the Empire, to study the national character. The Chinese impressed me as being the Anglo-Saxons of the East. Why? Because they have backbone, moral backbone; they have stability of character; they have dependability. Once get the thing on the basis of friendship and establish relations of confidence, and I don't hesitate to say that anything is possible in our co-operative dealings with the Chinese nation. That very complacent assumption that we have had, some of us in the past, that all that the Chinese nation needed to do was simply to copy us in the West is really as amusing as it is dangerous. The thoughtful Chinese, and they form, after all, a large part of the make-up of the nation, know the West, and they are quite aware that there are several things in our social life and in our political life, too, that they will do very well not to copy in the re-organization of their constitution and of their national life. China is undoubtedly the centre of world-interest. I come back after a lapse of seven years, and everybody is interested in China; but there is something more than that. China is to-day the centre of political interest. I would like you to remember the statesman-like words of the late Secretary John Hay. I saw them first over there, put up in the Consulate at Shanghai.

He said: "The political storm centre of the world has shifted steadily eastward from the Balkans, from Constantinople, from the Persian Gulf, from India to China, and whoever understands that Empire and its people has a key to world politics for the next five centuries." Well, that is a pretty difficult thing for us to comprehend. It is not easy to understand the significance of the changes that have been sweeping over China within the last five or six years. We know more about Japan. We have got more adjusted in our thoughts to rapid changes in Japan, though I can say this, that although Japan did move far and fast, yet, Japan never moved so far nor so fast in any ten years of her transformation as China has done within the last five.

The change came in the year 1907. It is clear as day when you are living out in the East. With the signing of the Portsmouth Treaty between Russia and Japan, when there was made the very practical demonstration to China that a nation of 40 millions of people, by the adoption of western methods, could line itself right up along side of the great nations of the world, China began asking herself the question, if a nation of 40 millions can do that much what can't China do with her 300 or 400 millions of population. From that day China entered upon a new policy; it is fair to say she took her first step into a new life; there was a new spirit. Ten years ago outside of the treaty ports and some of the most developed centres of China, it was impossible to find a man whom you might call a Liberal in his views. To-day it would be almost impossible to find, in the old re-actionary sense of the word, a Conservative. The men are committed to a new ideal, to a new idea, to a new policy; they want to make their nation a westernized nation in order to get in line with the rest of the civilized world. The more carefully you investigate that question, the more you look into it and study it, the more you are impressed with its solidity. Take the political situation in 1905, and what was the plight? An absolute monarchy with a government not very much removed from that of Babylon or of Nineveh; and then because of pressure from below, not because of spontan-

eous action of the government, an Imperial edict was issued promising China constitutional government—an absolute change from anything she had had for four thousand years. In that year, 1907, the first provincial assemblies met. Provincial assembly buildings are now to be found in the great capital cities of China. I have been in them. They are fine buildings. I spoke in one of them—when nobody else was there—just for the sake of saying I had spoken in one. (Laughter.) The most of those provincial assemblies elect their representatives to the national assembly. They held their first meetings two years ago, and the competent critics of China, men like Dr. Morrison of London, almost were agreed that the Chinese displayed a dignity and breadth of thought that showed that they were equal to constitutional government. That was the beginning. We know what has come even from that time.

The present Revolution in China, which has startled the world, is the natural, yet, the inevitable outcome of that recent modernizing movement that has captured China. That movement is characterized by five things: First, by its silent and yet its very thorough preparation. We knew it was coming; we didn't know it was coming so soon; but they are ready for it. Secondly, it is characterized by its wide sweep. It affects all classes of people. Don't make the mistake of thinking that only a few are influenced by this movement. You cut out the Manchus, who are not Chinese by the way, and the Chinese people are practically one. I don't mean to say, of course, that they all have an intelligent grasp of what is involved, but they have caught the spirit; they say we want a new China. It is marked thirdly, by its trained and efficient leadership. Have you realized that for the last five or ten years, tens of thousands of Chinese students have been going abroad to study? Literally, tens of thousands. They come back again fairly well trained men; they are practical men. Now those men are called upon to shoulder the responsibility. They are strong leaders. That movement has been characterized, fourthly, by its spirit of moderation and humanism. Some of us had got the

idea that it was a bloody movement. It has been quite the contrary. When you think of the numbers involved —400,000,000 of people, the issues at stake, the tremendous revolution—it is not too much to say that it has been practically a bloodless revolution; and I think it might be appropriate here to ask you to have just a word of caution, to ask you to be tolerant and moderate in your judgment of the reports that are in the papers at the present time. It has been suggested that Yuan-Shi-Kai is in his degeneracy, that he is no good any longer, that he cannot control the situation. I would just like to suggest that it is possible that those impressions that are being given to the world to-day emanate from others than from Chinese sources. There are parties who are interested; there are one or two nations who find it to their advantage to give the impression to the west that China cannot set her house in order; that there must be foreign intervention; and I would just pass that word on. Without doubt within the next two or three months there will be disturbances. The old Government is out; the new Government is not yet in. There is an interregnum. There is no police force anywhere. All the forces of disorder will cut loose and do what they can. I would doubt whether such a movement as is now on in China could be repeated on our own continent without even graver offences, without even more excesses than have been experienced in the land of China. There is a reason for that strong leadership. Most of the men who are leading the movement in China to-day are foreign educated men. Four of the nine perhaps most consulted on the new cabinet are graduates of Yale University. There is a strong pro-Christian attitude to-day. I mention it because it is a factor that must be dealt with in the new situation. The General of the Army, General Lee is a baptized Christian man; Yuan-Shi-Kai, while not a Christian is favourable to Christianity, and gave us a thousand dollars three years ago towards our work in China. His four children are in a Christian school up in the North. Sun-Yat-Sen who has come from abroad to lead in the movement is a Christian man, and

in the new organization, it is a most remarkable thing that Christian men are leading. I hold in my hand a letter I received two weeks ago from a member of our student work, who is living in the city of Foochow, the capital city of the Province of Fukien, one of the oldest, one of the wealthiest, one of the most progressive provinces of China. What does he say in regard to this new situation in this Province? "Now this Province is being thoroughly organized under the new government. That is significant. Already four of the five departments of the Province have Christian men as presidents. There are now six Christian men holding leading provincial offices in Foochow." He says, "I would not say with whose approval, but recently at a gathering of Chinese here two students who had thrown bombs were caught by Manchu soldiers and were killed and cut to pieces. Last Saturday a memorial meeting was held for these citizens, and over 4,000 Chinese were present. For the first time in a public gathering in Foochow three Chinese women spoke; two of these three were Christians, one a returned student from America. Several of the leading gentry of the city and Province also spoke at various times during the gathering. Several speakers, Christian and non-Christian, mentioned with strong emphasis that from now on Christianity was the only hope for China." I mention this, not to make a case for Christianity but to say that as the men who are investigating this subject are the leaders that that is a factor that has to be reckoned with.

As to the new government, it is in substance of course a reform government; there is no doubt about that. In name it looks as if it would be Republican. It is true that there is quite an influential body of opinion in China that would favour a constitutional monarchy. Yuan-Shi-Kai himself, as you know, stood out long for that. There are, I think, two reasons why they have been constrained to take the Republican name, if not the form; I would not be surprised if the form were somewhat similar to our Canadian Government. They won't blindly follow the American Republican form of Government. That is my impression. One reason why

they have adopted the name is, because so many of their students have been educated in America. They have seen the best side of American life in their universities; they have gone back educated men impressed with that; but I think the chief reason is the inherent fear in the leaders, and amongst the people, lest they should carry over one shred of the old monarchical system of the Manchu Government. If you had lived in China and seen the corruption, the rottenness—there is no other word that so well applies to the situation—of the old system of Government, you would have sympathy and appreciation of that attitude of mind which makes them fear lest, if they should take even a constitutional monarchical system, they would carry something of the evils of that system. But I would like you to understand something of that situation. Whatever the form, whatever the name, in reality it is a reform constitutional government, and I would like to add this word to it, that undoubtedly there has been a good deal of outside pressure. Not officially; that could not be done, but in more ways than one it could be done. Pressure from one or two sources in the East to discourage a new form of government there was. You can easily appreciate the situation. Take Japan; not only its political system but its whole national system is built up on a monarchical form of government. They even go so far now as to deify the Emperor. If they should see established beside them a new progressive reform government under Republican control, you can easily appreciate the difficulties in which the Japanese may see themselves put.

Another thing is this—I am speaking frankly, but I think you want the point of view from the other end—Russia has everything to gain with a weak China and everything to lose with a strong orderly controlled government in China. I think it is enough for me simply to say that, to throw out those two hints. And may it not be that these difficulties at the present day in China, with its complication in the north and with its anarchy in the south, is being encouraged at the present time by certain influences in order to make it more difficult for

the Chinese government to get established, to get on its own feet? I think if we would understand the condition intelligently, we must reckon with those forces that are working out in China. Just let me say this: in any event this much is sure, that a new adjustment is coming. Just as sure as to-morrow is coming, there is going to be a new adjustment, a new balance of power that is going to affect the whole world. For reasons I need not go into, the United States Government stands first in the confidence of the Chinese Government and of the thinking classes of the people. I mentioned the fact that students were studying over in America. There are other reasons that I need not go into. There have been certain definite lines of action taken with regard to the policy in Manchuria and so on.

But I must pass on. We are more interested as Imperialists, and here in the presence of the Empire Club, to discuss the Imperial situation, and it is most interesting. It is not a simple situation; it is complex. In the first place, British public opinion is undoubtedly with China and the Chinese people, I think, appreciate that fact. They know that it is British public opinion that has done more than anything else to maintain the open door in China. Let me be frank. The British foreign policy is temporarily under a cloud in China? Why? It is because of the way in which Japan is using the alliance. It is as clear as day out there that, while England was forced into that alliance, she had to put Japan as the buffer between Russia and India. She had to develop her navy, she had her home problems, she had her affairs on the continent, she had her problems down in India, and while England is perplexed and distressed and in difficulties with that complex situation, Japan is free to use that treaty as a cover under which she is pushing in aggressively on China.

It is most interesting to see the attitude of the British merchants in the far East. Five years ago they stood loyally by that compact, and they are loyal to it yet, of course. But they are suffering, and they realize it would be a good thing, if by some generous action on our part as a nation, as an Empire, we could impress the

Chinese people with the fact that while that treaty is a necessity, and a good thing by virtue of its necessity, that we will show them in some real way our practical friendship in this time of reconstruction. And yet the key to the situation really is not there. It lies in the hands of the British merchants in the far East, and I would like to say a word on their behalf. The British merchants got in early in China, and got in on the ground floor, if I may be excused for using that expression. They have established for themselves a splendid reputation for business integrity, for doing the square thing in business. The weak spot in the situation, however, is just this, that the British merchant because of his many and complicated relationships finds it difficult to adjust rapidly to an entirely new situation; and China is moving more rapidly than perhaps any other nation in the world. The old prejudices and suspicions of the Manchu government, which I think were entirely justified ten years ago, are out of date to-day in China in dealing with a new government under efficient trained leadership; and there lies the problem. What China wants to-day, and what the leaders of China want is constructive helpfulness to stand by them in setting their house in order. May it not be possible that Canada can come to the rescue in this situation? We are free, we have no territorial embarrassments, we have no treaty regulations to tie us down; we can go in a free way. By some gracious act, by some national act, let us at this crisis show our real friendship to China. Let me make this thing practical. There is a critical situation in China. I don't refer to the revolution; I refer to something more deadly than the revolution, that is, the famine. You are surprised. You knew of a famine last year. You have not heard of a famine this year. There is a famine this year that is worse than the famine of last year. There has not been such famine for forty years. It is estimated that between two and a half and three and a half million people will die before the end of May, unless succour comes from outside. Why from outside? Because China is distracted, money is tied up; merchants are benevolent, they are liberal,

but they have nothing to give. A committee has been formed of the most responsible men, foreigners, British, American, and Chinese merchants, and they have issued an appeal to America—they put it in that way—for $1,000,000. Sun Yat Sen, the leader of the provisional government, endorses the appeal and he says if the West will help China in this crisis, it will do more than anything else to cement the relations of friendship; that once on their feet they will look after the thing themselves in the future. It looks like the last appeal from China. The appeal has come. Different municipalities have acted; Boards of Trade are acting. We were down in Montreal three days ago, and in Ottawa yesterday. A letter I received to-day from Quebec shows they are acting, but how? Individually, in a sporadic way. That can't impress China with the Canadian national feeling as related to an Imperial question. Why should it not be possible for our Canadian Government to do something in a generous way and for us to line ourselves up with our Boards of Trade to impress them that there is a Canadian national movement? I was in Shanghai when your contributions came last year. How did they come? Individually, into a common fund, and the average man in China took that as help from America, not from Canada. All credit to them for the liberal attitude the Americans showed, but I simply want to make it clear that now is the time for us to do something in a national way, and the way is open.

We have made some approach to the Government. There is a peculiar situation in the west. There are nearly fourteen million bushels of wheat that has not, a great part of it, even been put in the granaries; it is out in the fields covered with tarpaulins. Unless that wheat is shipped east before the thaw within the next few weeks, it will be spoiled. Our people are face to face with a crisis in our own northwest. Now, if the Government could be a little generous and could buy up at a cheap rate a certain amount of that wheat—it may not be No. 1, but certainly would do for people who are on the verge of starvation and are eating roots and doing everything in their extremity, and could ship

that West instead of East what a grand thing it would be! The C. P. R. in Montreal have expressed their willingness to handle that at less than cost price to provide a ship to take it out. It only needs Canadian public opinion to do it. It is a great stroke of policy for any government. Let it not be a political question; let it be a national question. Let them appropriate an amount. It will relieve the situation in the West, it will please the farmers, it will help Canada, and it certainly will relieve China, and whatever we as a nation do, at this crisis in the history of China, will come back to us a hundredfold. But, gentlemen, I don't want to put it on that basis. Here is a need. Here are people who are in distress, people who have appealed to the world in their simple, earnest desire to get on their feet. Shall we help them do it? That is a suggestion. I hope you won't let it drop, and I hope men will be here who will see the thing is followed up. It is with you. The crisis is not altogether in China, it is here. What is Canada going to do? Don't make it a national question alone—of course you won't make it a political question, but I say, don't just make it a national question. While England cannot act so quickly in adjusting herself to a new important situation; Canada can come in and show her loyalty to the Empire by giving to the East a real practical evidence of our true friendship to a nation, a democratic nation, that is trying to get away from the rottenness of the past and to get into line with the modern nations of the world. (Applause.)

Now, I must pass on rapidly. I have dwelt at length on the political situation, because it is of intense interest and of great importance. Let me say a word or two as to the industrial revolution that is taking place in China. I wish you men would come out and see China. Come and see Shanghai, the Toronto of the East, ten miles up the river, a modern shipping port, nine tenths of its ships flying the British ensign, the port now that stands next to Liverpool, second in the world for foreign shipping. Come to Shanghai and find a modern city—17,000 foreigners and half a million of Chinese, macadamized roads, street cars, automobiles, a model set-

tlement influencing the nation without doubt. I was in the Shanghai British Club, which by the way has 2,000 members, and it costs you $100 to get in and $300 or $400 to get out, I suppose. I was upstairs at the opening of that Club last year, a Club that would do credit to any city in this country, a building that cost over half a million dollars. I looked out and I counted 42 automobiles drawn up outside the door. Now, gentlemen, let me say in passing, that Club is not open to any Chinese. Something is wrong. We tried to get our University Club in there, but the Constitution of the Club says no Chinese can enter. We can't have a basis of fellowship until we get things like that changed. I am not complaining, I am a Britisher; but we want to help to bring about a readjustment which is necessary in our dealings with a new government. I have seen aeroplanes flying over Shanghai. I saw the man tumble out too, but that won't necessarily follow with all areoplanes that go out to Shanghai. Go up the river to Hankow, where the revolution started, and there they have a model settlement with a water front of five miles. I wish our Railway Commission, or whoever is responsible, could come out and have a look at that bund, the finest water front in the East, right in the heart of China, forty steamers plying in daily traffic, sustaining a larger traffic on that river than on any other river in the world. Electric lighted, electric fanned, those steamers are fine. In Hankow are the largest iron works in the East which are now putting iron down in Pittsburgh cheaper than it can be got there. Those iron works employing 25,000 hands are—mark this, gentlemen,—all under Chinese ownership, and the head of the works I know personally. He is a fine Christian man. When the government offered him the position, he named his terms. He said: "I want a trip around the world (he had been around and he speaks English well); second, you won't interfere with my Christian belief; third, I can employ Christians and non-Christians if they are efficient men; and fourth, I will close down these works on Sunday." He won on every count. I think in the commercial press in Shanghai, the largest printing establishment in

the far East, also under Chinese ownership, there are 7,000 men employed, all Chinese, except about 12 Japanese. It is run on the co-operative plan and has a capital of $1,000,000. It has established 20 branch presses within the last year through the Empire. It has model homes for its employees and kindergartens for its children. The founder of that institution, the present manager of that institution, and the head of every department, except one, is a Christian man, a Chinese. There is a revolution on in China. That city has been transformed within the last five years by Yuan-Shi-Kai, the man who is now head of the Government. What did he do? He went into the narrow streets and pushed back the houses. They have wide roads, they have waterworks, a city system; the old mediæval wall that used to go around the city has been levelled and on the foundations of that old wall they are running to-day a belt line of electric cars. Take T'ien T'sin; ten years ago one daily newspaper, to-day eleven newspapers in Chinese, one edited by Chinese women for Chinese women—probably the only daily newspaper of that kind in all the world. Just realize that there are over 200 daily newspapers circulating widely through China in Chinese; they get the cable news and they know what we are doing; we can't fool those people; we have got to, if you will excuse the expression, deliver the goods; we have got to be sincere; we have got to come in on the basis of friendship with fair and square dealing, and then anything is possible. You can help them in the reconstruction.

A word as to the social revolution. You know of course that foot binding is against the law, but you will be interested in knowing that it is so unpopular a thing to bind the feet that society ladies wear two shoes on each foot in order to make it seem as if they had the normal sized feet. Queues have gone in China. Two years ago the government dismissed students from the schools for cutting off their queues. Now, the new government favours this, and I will not be a bit surprised when I go back to China—and I want to go back, it is an opportunity of a lifetime—to see, absolutely,

without exaggeration, millions with their queues cut off. What a change from old China! But without doubt the best example is in the opium. Here is a genuine movement. I don't know of any country in the world that could do what China has done in that one thing in the last four years—half the trade cut down. But what is more remarkable, in my opinion is, that four fifths of the production has ceased. It is not merely the doing away with an evil; they have had to even take what might be the staff of life from the people, the people who grew it in order to get a living. You might as well go to the Northwest and say do away with the growing of wheat, but the Chinese people have done it for their national reputation and their national good.

Now, as the last thing, the educational revolution, which is the most interesting, the most significant of all. Literally tens of thousands of students go abroad to study. Ten years ago there were not a score going over to Japan. After 1905 the numbers rapidly grew until in 1908 there were 15,000 Chinese students in the one city of Tokio alone. An interesting indication of the growing suspicion of China against Japan is the fact that those students have been decreasing in number until last year there were only 4,000 in Tokio, I passed through there and Wallace, of Toronto, who has charge of our student work, came to the ship and said: "The students come to me in the middle of the night; they say, we can't work, we can't sleep, we must go back and help China, and to-day instead of 4,000 there are not 400 of those men; they have gone back to help China." It is an evidence of the educational movement. Are you aware that there are nearly 500 Chinese students in the Universities of England and on the continent, that there are nearly 1,000 Chinese students in the Universities of the United States, and that we have only three or four. The United States did, four years ago, one of the most diplomatic things any nation ever did when by an agreement that was satisfactory to both parties she remitted half of the Boxer indemnity. Each year $250,000 is given back to China on the condition that it be applied in sending out and training Chinese students

in the Universities of the United States; and at the end they return to be employed by the Chinese Government. I would like you to tell me of anything more diplomatic than that. It has put the United States miles ahead of any other country in the estimation of the thoughtful people of China. They say there is an evidence of real practical friendship. It does not affect the labour situation in the East, except so far as it makes the solution of the labour question easier; because, if you have got the confidence of the people, you can negotiate; if you haven't, you can't. Mr. Soy, the general secretary of our Y.M.C.A. in Shanghai, and his brother and sisters are graduates of Yale. Last year that young fellow, in the third year of Yale, and again in the fourth year won the gold medal in English oratory in open competition with the American students. I think of Mr. Kew. I met him at Northfield six years ago before going out. He was just entering Cornell. Now he has his B.A. and M.A., and is taking his Ph.D. He was editor of the Cornell University Magazine. He was chosen by Cornell as its representative at the intercollegiate debate between Cornell and Yale, and he won. It goes to indicate that the Chinese are men of ability. Why can't we do something like that? Is there any reason why we cannot at this crisis, if we are sure there is going to be a reconstruction and if the Chinese are in earnest as they are, I say, why can't we do something to open our universities to admit students—a limited number, if you will—and give them an opportunity for us to know them better and for them to know us better? It would be to our mutual advantage.

A most interesting situation is that in China; for 4,000 years, the educational system remained unchanged. In the year 1905, just at the time of the signing of the Portsmouth treaty, the Empress Dowager issued an Imperial edict. Just by the stroke of her pen, she abolished that old educational system that had stood for 4,000 years and substituted in its place a modern system of Western Education based on the model of Japan, the United States, and England, and practically the same as ours, except they have dropped out Greek

and Latin and take English, a modern language, with French and German. What is the result to-day? Since 1905, 42,000 schools and colleges of Western learning—of Western architecture, fine buildings many of them—one million and a half of students crowding those colleges, 200,000 students of university standing not scattered all over the Empire but gathered in the provincial capitals. Do you wonder why we crave the opportunity to get out in this student work and treat with these men and help them on the basis of friendship to build up their new national life? It is a way in which we as Britishers can go in and give our contribution.

There is the situation. It is an open situation. All the forces are going to come in; at any rate the forces that are not very uplifting are bound to come in. With the harm that comes in, are we going to make up our minds, some way or other, to put in the best we have got? If Canada, if the British Empire, can add to the splendid things that are in the national life of China the best things in our own Imperial life, then it will be greatly for China's interests and also for ours. (Applause.)

SCIENTIFIC COLONIZATION—A SUGGESTION

An Address by Mr. Ernest Heaton, B.A., (Oxon), Editor of Heaton's Annual, before the Empire Club of Canada, March 21, 1912.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

Somebody asked me a few minutes ago what I was going to speak about; I told him Colonization, and he said, "you will be able to talk a lot without saying anything that they can catch on to." I hope, if I may use perhaps a vulgarism, that you will "catch on" to what I am going to say, because I have a suggestion to make which I believe to be of national importance.

I am going to speak to you to-day on Colonization in its narrower sense. In its wider sense it would include everything that comes under the head of the development of civilization in a new country. In the narrow sense it may be defined as the peopling of the land.' Some people I know look no further than the immigration returns. The increase of population affects their business. Beyond that population is a dry subject. Do you call it dry? Are you not interested in the upbuilding of a great nation, the tide of emigrants, the stories of romance, the struggles and the successes of individuals, who are going to make their way in this new country? It is an intensely human subject, and as we look closer we find that it divides itself into a number of sub-headings such as assisted emigration, restricted emigration, ready-made farms, model colonies, juvenile immigration, education and colonization, scientific publicity, town planning, etc.

I shall touch shortly upon some of these heads, but first of all let me ask you to allow me to begin at the end, and explain what I am driving at. It will throw light upon my remarks as I make them. I want to draw your attention to the fact that many of our opinions are

half-formed; the lessons to be learned from experience are not learned, and it is only natural that it should be so, because no method has been adopted to collect this information and put it in tangible form so that it will be ready for use by those who want it. The men who are engaged in the practical work of colonization have no time to attempt research, to worry through blue books and collect information from various countries.

As a remedy for this state of things I suggest that an association should be formed with a central office and a permanent staff, the object of this association being to collect data from Government reports and other sources, to issue bulletins from time to time to the press and to the public, and to publish a series of pamphlets dealing with the different subjects that come under the head of Colonization, so that they can be easily read and understood. A convention should be held every year where those who are interested in these subjects could meet together and hear and discuss papers.

It goes without saying that such an association must be national in character, in close touch with the Dominion and Provincial Governments, and the railway companies, and all those who are engaged in the colonization work or are in any way interested should be eligible as members.

With this explanation let me touch upon some of the sub-heads which I have mentioned. Possibly the most important is the question of assisted immigration. As you are aware, attempts have been made in England on these lines by voluntary associations, and these efforts we have been obliged to curb, because they have been sending to us the unfit. On the other hand, in Canada several experiments have been successful. Some years ago a large loan was made to the Mennonites in this country in order to enable them to bring emigrants of their own persuasion to Canada; every cent of that money was returned, but it is, I think, plain to be seen from our dealings with these people, that they are exceptional, and that the same money, if lent to English people, might not have been returned.

Another experiment has lately been made a success in Winnipeg; some of you have heard of the Imperial Home Association which was suggested by Mr. Griffiths, a member of the English House of Commons. The object of this association is to lend money to workmen, especially in the city, to enable them to bring out their families to join them. I lately wrote to the secretary of the association in Winnipeg to get some information and found from their last report that 80 citizens guaranteed a total fund of $20,000 up to the amount of $250 each, and according to the last report of the Transportation Committee in October, 1911, transportation had been issued for 180 families, and of the total families assisted 18 had repaid their fares in full, 12 owed less than $20, and 53 had reduced their loans to less than $50. The secretary of the association told me that on the first of March about 1,200 people had been brought out, and that there was less than half a dozen doubtful repayments. I am informed that the whole expense of the association is met by the commissions that are paid by the transportation companies on the tickets sent out. The money that is advanced is not given direct to the applicant; the address of his family in England is obtained from him; the association buys the tickets and sends them direct to the family. Branches of this association have been formed in Toronto, Fort William, and other cities.

I take this subject first because it is a very important one, possibly the most important that we have to deal with. It is only natural there should be other schemes adopted in other countries; a very successful scheme is now being carried out in Australia. The point I want to make is that this subject is a progressive one, and we cannot make progress until we have before us all the facts and all the figures and all the attending circumstances of the experiments which have been tried in the past, and which now we have to unearth from government reports and by correspondence all over the world.

Take another subject, restricted immigration,—we are apt to congratulate ourselves on the increasing immigration returns; it means prosperity to the country,

and it means more business to every one of us either directly or indirectly. But there are some people who think that there is such a thing as national indigestion, that it is possible to get immigrants into this country more rapidly than we can properly absorb them. The shortage of cars, the shortage of clergy, and the shortage of school teachers, all point in this direction. What is the good of growing grain if we have not the cars to ship it out in to the market? Are we not in some danger, if in the development of this country we overrun the facilities we have for looking after our people? Is it not a rather dangerous thing to bring people into this country if we have no means of looking after their morals, for experience tells us that men are apt to deteriorate when they are brought face to face with nature isolated from civilizing influences. The annual influx into this country is over 350,000, and that is over five per cent. of the total population of Canada, whereas the proportion of immigration to population in the United States is less than one per cent.

We are face to face with the subject of Asiatic immigration, a very live subject at the present time. It has to be dealt with with great wisdom and above all things we must avoid friction. This is a subject upon which a long address could be given to you; it is very important that at this time our opinions should not remain half-formed, and one thing that this association could do is to collect all the facts and figures in connection with Asiatic immigration, and place both sides of the question in pamphlet form so that it could be read and understood by every one.

Another question which naturally comes out of the question of Asiatic immigration is that of immigration from southern and eastern Europe. This is brought home to us by the rapid development of a foreign quarter in the city of Toronto, and the number of Italians that we see in this country. Having in view that it is possible we may be getting too many people into this country, can we not discriminate? Do we want this kind of immigration? The question is somewhat complicated, for the railway companies are crying out for

men, and we need these people to do the work that Canadians will not do in the building of the railways across this continent. Every year these questions become more difficult to deal with. We cannot sit still too long or they will get beyond us, yet it would be unwise to take any action without a careful study of every point that has to be considered. Here again our association would serve a useful purpose in collecting all this information and in placing it in tangible form.

The history of colonization is replete with experiments in the formation of colonies. Some have been formed on a social basis, others on a religious basis, and others on a national basis. If the history of these experiments was preserved we should see fewer repetitions of failures. It is an interesting study. No person can cross this continent and look upon our boundless prairies without being impressed by the civilization that they imply and the responsibility that rests upon this present generation to impress upon these prairies a civilization that is based upon a sane and wise foundation; and yet at the present day all our young towns and cities are being sacrificed to a short-sighted real estate speculation. No attempt is being made to build up these cities on any pre-conceived plan. There is only one object in view, and that is to make the most money out of the sale of as much land as possible in a given area. Just the other day I was delighted to see that a bill has been introduced by the Alberta government imposing certain conditions on the subdivision of land for town lots. These conditions are designed to protect the public from unscrupulous real estate dealers. I would like to see them go a little farther. I would like to see a bill brought before Parliament that no town may be laid out until the plan has been approved of by a selected committee of the province which would advise with a committee of the association which I am defining.

We have lately heard lectures upon town planning in Toronto, and very interesting lectures they were, but to-day, so far as I am aware, nothing remains of these lectures but the newspaper reports for which we have

to hunt through the files of our newspaper offices. If there was any value in these lectures the whole lecture, or at any rate, a sufficient summary of them should be available for the men who are giving thought to this subject. If this association is formed, one of its duties should be to publish lectures of that kind, and have them available for the members of the association and for anybody else who wants them.

Another subject which requires special treatment we may call, the gentleman colonist. In Great Britain people of the upper middle class gamble in the future of their sons; they give them a course of education designed to enable them to pass an examination for the army, the navy, the civil service, or possibly the church. If they fail in any of these directions, the British parent sends his boy over to Canada or to some other country to farm, not because he has any taste for farming, or is able to make a living in that occupation, but because he has no idea what else to do with him. The British parent to-day has the notion that all he has to do is to buy for his boy a ticket across the sea, and give him his blessing. Away he goes and the responsibility of the parent is done with.

Let me tell you of a case of this kind that lately came before me. I am constantly having young boys come to me with letters from the old country. In the last year, some fourteen or fifteen English boys have called upon me, all of them with one exception, came out to farm. They were dead set on farming, so, in co-operation with the Provincial Government, I secured for them as good homes as I could find with Ontario farmers. To-day of all these boys only two are engaged in farming; one is reading for the church, four are in banks, and six are engaged in other occupations. One morning, a short time ago when I was very busy at my desk, I looked up and saw a little chap standing in front of me, evidently shy and nervous. He said, "Please, sir, my father seent me here to make a living." I said: "How are you going to do that?" He said, "I am going on a farm; here are these letters; would you place me on a farm, and in time buy me a farm?" I looked him

over, he was a very nice gentlemanly boy but evidently delicate; he had variegated socks and a scarf to match. I told him I was very busy, and before I could go into the matter I would like him to go and see Mr. James, the Deputy Minister of Agriculture, and tell his story to him. As soon as he left the room I telephoned Mr. James and told him that I was sending him a boy, who would tell him his story. I thought that it would be a wicked thing to allow the lad to be put on an Ontario farm. He was not fit for it; he would be miserable there, and it would be a very cruel thing to do. I said, "You look him over, and let me know what you think about it." In an hour's time the telephone rang, and Mr. James said, "I entirely agree with you." "Well," I said, "what are we to do? He has only got seven dollars, and he is staying at the Prince George. This won't last many hours. He will be on my shoulders very soon." Mr. James replied, "I can place that boy with a kind-hearted fruit farmer who will keep him for three weeks if he will do the chores round the farm; in the meantime you can communicate with his parents." I said, "Give me twenty-four hours; in the meantime do nothing." The next day a brilliant inspiration came over me. I telephoned the inspector of one of the banks here and asked him if he wanted a bank clerk, that I had got a first rate chap here, only he had to take him off my hands at once because he had only seven dollars and had a bill to pay at the Prince George. That day he left by the seven o'clock train for Port Colborne with a salary of $300 a year. On the day he arrived and before he got this job I wrote to the father and gave him "Hail Columbia;" I told him that he had put upon me a most serious responsibility in connection with a father's most difficult problem, and I advised him to come out here himself and look over the country. He wrote to me in reply and said that he was very sorry, but it was not his fault. He did not know anything about the country or about the conditions in Ontario. In the meantime, of course, I had written again and reported what I had done. The boy is now doing well. This is only one sample of cases that occur over and

over again. There is an unnecessary waste of time and money prospects, and possibly life. I can enumerate I do not know how many instances, some most pathetic, and some that are very funny, but we can go on till Doomsday on that subject.

There are a number of questions that should be answered for the information of people in the old country, dealing with the training of these boys there, and how they are to be dealt with here. I would send these questions out to very carefully selected correspondents throughout this country and then publish a little pamphlet dealing exclusively with this class of immigrant, giving these answers and all other information which would be useful. I would make this pamphlet a part of the series of pamphlets to be issued by this association and distribute it broadcast in the old country. This would, I think, result in some changes in the system of English education. It would emphasize the importance of young men finishing their education in the country in which they are to make their living, and it would prevent the loss of time, money, and prospects which arises from this break in the continuity of the lives of young men of this class.

One word about the census of 1911. I know myself, as a matter of fact, that the figures in Toronto are eight short, for nobody called at my house, but I do not think that accounts entirely for the shortage which we believe has occurred. I think possibly the explanation of this disappointment may be found in the last annual report of the Commissioner of Immigration of the United States, which I have before me. There is an ebb as well as a flow to the tide of immigration, just as there is to the tides of the sea. In the year 1909-1910, the total immigration of Canada to the United States was 94,528, including 22,832 United States citizens, 44,340 Canadian citizens, and 27,356 other aliens. There is a note attached that these figures do not include aliens arriving at Canadian sea-ports having United States destinations. In the same year there came to Canada from the United States, 116,377 people, leaving a total net immigration from the United States of 22,000; we

have been accustomed to see in our newspapers and government reports that the immigration from the United States in that year considerably exceeded 100,000. In the last ten years we have been living in a sort of fool's paradise—that the exodus from Canada to the United States had ceased; evidently it has done nothing of the kind. In the year 1910-1911 the total immigration to Canada from the United States was 119,753, and the total emigration from Canada to the United States was 105,502 leaving a net immigration into Canada from the United States of 14,000. Supposing this association which I am advocating had been formed and had been in operation, I think we should not have lost sight of these facts.

If time would permit we might continue this discussion almost indefinitely. We have only been able to treat with a few headings in a very scrappy way; but enough has been said, I think, to show the necessity of organization upon some such lines as I have suggested. It may be objected that this work should be left entirely to the Government. Surely this idea is now out of date. The tendency of the present day is for the Government to work through the people and to vitalize popular organizations. The best example of this is to be found in the Department of Agriculture both in the Dominion and Provincial Governments, and it is no reflection upon the Department which has charge of immigration and must decide its policy, to suggest that its usefulness could be extended in the same way.

Now, gentlemen, is this thing practical? Some one may say that we are all too busy in Canada making money for ourselves; there are not enough people who would be interested. All I can say is that my suggestion is along the lines of what has been done in other matters of public concern which are not so replete with human interest. A great advance has been made in penology by organization and annual conventions. We have an example in the Canadian Forestry Association, which is working all the time and holds a successful convention every year. Churches and professional men in every line of business, work upon these lines. The

difficulty, of course, lies in the start. In matters of this kind people are so apt to throw up their caps in applause and leave the next fellow to do the work. If a right start is made, I am convinced that substantial aid will be given by both the Federal and Provincial Governments,* and all the railways will take a hand. With this nucleus, a sufficient sum could be raised by an active canvass for membership fees, which should not be confined to Canada.

The question of scientific colonization has been brought very close home to us by the appropriation of five million dollars for the development of Northern Ontario. Ordinary business instincts would impel us to see to it that there is brought to bear upon this work all the wisdom and experience that has been gained during the last quarter of a century. In this connection the formation of an Association such as I have suggested becomes almost imperative; for the man who is appointed to administer this sum will not have the time to properly study the subject, and it will be necessary to make a radical change in the methods which are now adopted. We cannot allow a stream of immigration to scatter over the face of this northern country, dealing with the immigrant as we do now, on the principle of "root hog or die." It will be necessary to select the kind of settler we want, and to direct the tide of immigrants into a few districts which have first been prepared with a systematic scheme of drainage and good roads. We shall have to consider carefully proposals for the preparation of homesteads in advance of settlement, adapting to local conditions the ideas embodied in the ready-made farms of the Canadian Pacific Railway which have been so successful in Alberta, and we must not lose the opportunity to build model towns

*NOTE—The Canadian Forestry Association receive annually from the Dominion Government $2,000, and $800 from the Governments of Ontario, Quebec, British Columbia and New Brunswick. For the Commission of Conservation in 1912 the Dominion Government voted $50,000 to cover payment of the temporary staff, scientific investigations, and the miscellaneous expenses of the Conservation. In addition, the permanent staff comes under the Civil Service Act and the expenditure for 1912 under this head will be $18,362.20.

upon well-conceived plans. Let us hope that these districts will not be overburdened with the support of half-a-dozen churches where one will suffice. With the assistance of the Layman's Missionary Movement it might be possible to distribute the field, at any rate in the early stages of settlement, among the different religious bodies and thus we might secure the active assistance of these churches in the settlement of the country. It is reasonable to expect that it will be necessary to withstand political pressure from sections of the country where colonization districts are not established. It may even be necessary to restrict the flow of immigration so that we may keep pace with it in the preparations that we make. Here this Association will prove a useful buffer to the Government.

It is not necessary for me to commend this subject to the serious attention of the Empire Club. We meet here every week to consider questions affecting the welfare of our Empire. Nothing that we have ever discussed touches us so closely as this, and the responsibility is ours. We cannot put it off upon anybody else. The last generation in Ontario cleared the land with the axe. We have to use our brains to blaze the path through a forest of problems.

THE JUVENILE COURT AND FUTURE CITIZENS

An Address by COMMISSIONER J. E. STARR, Toronto, before the Empire Club of Canada, March 28, 1912.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

More than words can convey, I appreciate the honour of the invitation extended to me by your president that I should speak this afternoon at your luncheon. I appreciate it because it is from the Empire Club. To me the name is talismanic, and before I conclude I am hoping that you may see the relationship between the Juvenile Court and the Empire. I am sure of your sympathy, if for only this reason, that we are ourselves all boys, even if we may call ourselves old ones—some of us. We are only boys stretched a bit and grown up. Besides, I should really shirk from having to ask all of you who during your boyhood never got into mischief, and never swiped anything, either from your parents or anybody else to stand—there would be so few to keep their seats. I want, rather than to offer you a set speech to-day, to speak to you somewhat in the same way that I do to my boys and just have a free and easy chat with you, with a view of giving you a clear view, and presenting to you the reason for, and the workings of, the Juvenile Court in its endeavour to make young delinquents good citizens of the Empire.

Now, Mr. President, in some quarters there is some misapprehension, not to say doubt, by some people that because it has been called a children's court, and has only to do with children, it doesn't amount to much, just a Yankee fad, associated with mis-directed, and somewhat modern, sympathy. But, Mr. President, the Juvenile Court recognizes these two principles embodied in the Children's Protection Act of Great Britain. First, that the child should be a ward of the State, and second, that every child should be entitled to the rights of civilization the same as an adult is, and equally with an adult.

Now, sir, recognizing those two principles, the object of the Juvenile Court is to prevent our delinquents becoming criminals, instead of, as we have been doing, punishing them after they have become criminals. Punishment, I grant you, is intended to be a preventive, but I submit that punishment has not been a big success as a preventive. If it were, there would be fewer people in our jails and reformatories every year, (according to the population) than in former years, whereas the contrary is the case. Crime, so our judges and our wardens tell us, is on the increase, and every year simply adds to the inmates in our penal institutions; and statistics prove beyond the shadow of a doubt that that increase in crime has been not only in the United States but in Great Britain, and even in Canada, among the youth of the nation. Because the inception of crime has its cause in the waywardness of undisciplined children, the Juvenile Court by administering justice with thought, with care, with fairness, with humanity, with love, seeks to take these mis-directed, mis-guided boys and girls and transform them into future good citizens. (Applause.) Necessarily therefore we come right back to the undisciplined home.

Back of the undisciplined boy, nine times out of ten, is the undisciplined home. The home, so the Englishman says, is his castle, but under the Children's Protection Act of Great Britain, no Englishman can make his home any longer his castle to do wrong to his boy, (hear, hear), and the same ought to be the case everywhere through Canada. To be sure, the Juvenile Court does not believe in taking a boy away from his home if it prove a decent home, if it be any kind of a decent home. The place for a boy is within his home. But the Juvenile Court does have the power to change the environment of the home, and failing to change the environment of the home has the power to take the boy out of the environment of that home and put him in another home. Now, those are the underlying principles.

Perhaps I can get at this matter by simply answering two or three questions. The first question is this: Who

are the boys with whom we have to deal? Some people will tell you that they are the boys of the lower classes; they are the boys of the submerged; the boys of the slums. I do not care for those phrases. They are not descriptive. Already I have had to do with boys whose parents were dressed in velvets and furs, in purple and fine linen. So I choose rather to characterize them as those future citizens of Canada who are boys of scant opportunities. I characterize them in that way—boys and girls of scant opportunity. Opportunity counts perhaps for three quarters of the influence in this life. If you are different and were different to what my boys are and you have made good as citizens, it was because of your opportunities, your environment, the environment that enabled you to make good and make the most of your opportunities. So I say the least that any of us can do, the least that we ought to do is to see that as many as possible of those boys of scant opportunity shall have a better opportunity to make good in the city of Toronto. (Hear, hear.) Those are the boys and the girls with whom we have to do, the boys and girls of scant opportunity.

Now, how do we deal with them? Not as criminals. Thank God, that day is over. By the enactment of the Juvenile Delinquents' Act placed upon the Statute Book at the Session at Ottawa, no boy under sixteen, no girl, no matter what he or she does, is a criminal, but simply a juvenile delinquent to be treated as a mis-directed, misguided boy or girl. We put no brand upon their self-respect—not for a minute. What do we do? Why, we give them hope, and we give them work, and we do it by putting them upon parole, upon approbation. Each boy, when he is put upon approbation, is furnished with a certain card. The card tells him what he is expected to do, and when his time is up he has to come back to be discharged by the Court from his parole. But he is on parole. That is one feature. It is so good a feature that one boy at all events who was put upon parole has brought into the Court seven other boys. He came in one day, and he said: "Mr. Starr, you know some of the fellows, some of the boys around my place, are likely

to be pinched by the police; couldn't you keep them away from the police?" I said perhaps I could. "Suppose you have a talk with them." Those boys walked deliberately into the Court and asked me if I couldn't help them to be good boys, good citizens. We put them upon parole. But we have another feature. We not only put them upon parole, but we have what I call my report day. Every Saturday between twelve and one I have the boys on parole report to me personally, after having reported to the chief approbation officer and having their cards marked to show they have reported. And what then? Then comes the touch of personal contact, comes the endeavour to learn about them, and to show them how to make good. Then comes the endeavour to secure their respect for the law, for authority, for the rights of citizenship. And how does it work? How has it worked? I have been just about three months, hardly three months, in this work, and in that time I have dealt with upwards of 250 boys and girls, and simply by trusting them and putting then on their honour I have only had one boy in that time go back into the hands of the police, and that was for a previous offence. A week ago last Saturday I had fifty-two boys to report to me. Fifty-one reported, and the fifty-second, finding himself too late, 'phoned. There is Canadian enterprise. I had forty-eight to report last Saturday and they reported, every one of them, to a little man. You can't keep them away. I have a number of boys to-day who are on parole, and when I told them they were dischargeable they said: "Mr. Starr, can't we ever come back again?" Why, fancy them wanting to come back to the Police Court! "Can't we come back again?" "Sure," I said, "call to see me any time; come back as often as you like." You can't keep them away from the Court. Why, the elevator man can't do it! Does it work? Scarcely three months have I been there, and up to the present I have been compelled to send only one boy to the Mimico Industrial School. (Applause.) One boy in that time. Now, what does that mean, gentlemen? I have saved in three months to the city of Toronto the entire expense of my office staff. (Applause.)

Those are the boys with whom we have to deal. But do we deal with anybody else? Now, gentlemen, look out; some of you have been congratulating yourselves that you were outside of my jurisdiction. (Laughter.) Listen! The Juvenile Act is perhaps as radical a measure as is to-day upon the Statute Books of the world. I can deal with any adult who aids and abets or is contributing to a boy or a girl being a juvenile delinquent in regard to any law in the Criminal Code or any Provincial Statute, or any city by-law. Do I do it? Certainly. Why, I have had a score of men and women come to me, and for what purpose, gentlemen? To unload their children on the institutions of the city, and to get rid of them and their own responsibility. I have listened to their stories about these boys—that they can't help them stealing, that they can't help them doing this, that, and the other thing. But, I say: "Look here my good people, I am put here to see that you do not allow your boys to do that. I am put here to see that you exercise your parental responsibility, and unless you do, you can't unload them on the city; but I will tell you what I can do, I can fine you to the extent of $500 and clap you in jail for twelve months." It is surprising how that talk tunes them up. They don't want their children to go to the Industrial School under those circumstances.

I remember one woman, with whom the police had been trying to deal for two years, and the head of the Associated Charities came to me and said: "Can you do anything with this woman?" "Why," I said, "I think so." I sent for her, and she told me a pitiful story, and I told her that I hoped her story was true, and I gave the case for investigation to an officer, and in two weeks I found the conditions to be exactly as represented to me by the officer, and I summoned her to Court. I put the witnesses in the stand and I proved that she was sending her children to steal, and I proved that she was sending them out to beg—my officers did, I mean—and that she was a drinking character, and that she had a great many men coming to the house—a very popular woman. When all the evidence was in, I asked her if

she had any evidence and she said no. "Well," I said, "my good woman, I don't see anything else for it but to send you to the Mercer for six months." "Oh," she said, "no, you can't do that?" "Oh yes," I said, "I can." "Well," she said, "I want to call character witnesses." "All right," I said, "fair play; I will adjourn this case for a week and you bring your witnesses." When she turned up, she had one man there as a witness, one of the men who, I knew, was frequenting the house, and I put the Bible in his hand and swore him, and he told me she was an excellent woman. I said, "Do you know she sends her children out to beg, and sends them out to steal? Do you know she is a drinking character, and when you are not there there are other men about the house?" No, he didn't. I said, "your evidence does not amount to much, does it?" "Well," he said, "I am engaged to her and in three months or so we expect to be married." I thought for a little while, and I said, "you know last week I contemplated sending this woman to the Mercer and taking her children away from her, but, I want to be as merciful as I can, and I don't want to break up that engagement. Now, I will tell you what I will do; I will sentence her to thirty days in jail and that will keep her sober until such time as you want to marry her." Then began the weeping and the crying and the pleading,—and I let the idea sink in. Then, I said: "You interrupted me. I said the sentence is thirty days in jail, but I am going to suspend that sentence, and if you change the conditions up there and make a different home and respect the law, and become a decent woman, it is the last you will ever hear of this case." And, gentlemen, she is doing it. I know it, because one of my officers calls there two or three times a week, and she has called to see him. That is what I call tuning up. That is the idea of parental responsibility. I could go on and tell you case after case, but time is getting on, and I want to say something else.

While I have been speaking of things being encouraging, do not imagine that I don't have my troubles. Mr. President, do you know that in all this wealthy Province of Ontario there is not a spot to which I can

send a feeble-minded boy? Do you know that I had eighteen boys before me yesterday, and out of those eighteen three were feeble-minded? Do you know ten to fifteen per cent. of those who come before me are feeble-minded, some of them so feeble-minded that they are a menace to the community, and I have absolutely no spot in which I can place them for care and culture? Do you know that a great many of those feeble-minded boys and girls, if they were taken in early life, taken here and now when they are boys and girls, and subjected to examination that would reveal what they were best fitted for in life, I could place them, if we had the place to do it, where they could make good, according to their abilities in life? Do you know that I am telling you to-day what is true, and do you know one of the greatest needs of the Court in this city is a psychopathic clinic? I don't care how it comes, whether it is through the controllers, or through some man or woman endowing it. In Chicago one woman endowed the psychopathic clinic in connection with the Juvenile Court. I want it to come here. Listen! Shortly after I was appointed, a boy who had been convicted three times was sent in by the police, charged with an offence. I put him on probation. He was working in the establishment of a man whose name would be familiar to every one of you, and I didn't want to take him away from his work. His mother was dead, and he was boarding with his father. He came back and reported the following Saturday, and the next Saturday he came to tell me the works had shut down for awhile. I got him work, and the man through whom I got him work induced him to leave his boarding house and come to his house. He told me the next morning Bob was there and had a valise half full of electrical instruments that he had stolen. I said to one of my officers: "Go over and get Bob and get the valise." Bob came over and brought his valise and I opened it, and it was half full of dynamos, electric lights, one of these "shocking" batteries, and a lot of valuable electrical appliances. I looked at him, and I said: "Bob, tell me, is that your property bought with your money, or did you steal it?"

"Oh, no, Mr. Starr, I bought it." Now, he had never told me a lie so far. I said, "Bob, I believe you, but how am I going to prove it to the man over there." I said, "suppose you go with the officer where you bought these goods. Where did you buy them? Over at Mr. Rogers? Well, you go to Mr. Rogers and see what he says to my officer." In twenty minutes they were back. "Oh, he bought them," Mr. Rogers says, "he has been doing a big business over there." "Good," I said. "Now, take him back and tell the gentleman who has befriended him that he is straight and honest." That man became so interested in the boy that he never stopped until he got him a good position in an electrical business here in Toronto. (Applause.) That is what I did. I trusted him—but I quit for a while. Less than a week after he walked into my office and he laid down on my desk a whole armful of electrical appliances. "Why," I said, "Bob, what does this mean?" "Well," he said, "I saw them lying around and I picked them up, and then I thought perhaps you wouldn't like it and I brought them up to you." "You stole them, Bob?" "Em-em, I"—"Bob, that won't do, you know, you will have to take them back." He took them back, and, to make a long story short, in less than ten days he walked in one Saturday morning with a whole load of tools. "Bob, have you been stealing again?" "I saw those through the window last night, and I cut the window out and I got them and took them home, and I thought you wouldn't like me to steal so I brought them down." I looked at him, and I said, "Bob, are you sick?" "No," he said. "Well," I said, "look, you leave those things here now, but I want you to go and get your father and bring him down here to me this afternoon; I will stay here till three o'clock." That was Saturday, and I knew the father wasn't working, and when his father came down I told him what the boy had done. "Now," I said, "I want you to take this boy to the psychologist at the University, Dr. Ernest Jones, and I want you to ask the doctor to examine him. He will perhaps charge you five dollars, and if you can't pay it I will, but I want the boy examined, and I want Bob to bring back

the report Monday morning." On Monday morning I got the report. It said the boy is in perfect health but the trouble is he is a kleptomaniac. And the police had been treating him as a criminal! At his age, just at the time of puberty, such a boy is at his worst. A year or so and it will pass. I looked at him and I said, "Bob, don't you think you had better go to the Shelter?" "Yes," he said, "I think I had." And he went to the Shelter himself and stayed there until I could see what I could do for him. He was afraid to go out lest he should pick things up. I got into communication with a friend of his father's in the country, and I wrote and asked whether he could give Bob a chance out there, and I got back a delightful letter. The boy had been spending the summer out there a year ago. They said they would pay him $10 a month and give him a plot of land, the profits of which he could have for himself in addition, and that they would do the very best they could for a year. He is out there now, and he is happy and he is contented, and when this thing passes I hope to get him back into where he loves to be, into some big electrical institution where he will make good.

But, gentlemen, if I had had a psychologist in my Court, I could have told six weeks sooner what was the trouble with Bob and what to do with him. There is the need, a psychopathic institute. And yet there is a bigger need, Mr. President. I have a limited staff of officers and the work has doubled within the last month. I am scarcely able to overtake it, though I have a magnificent staff of officers, and they are working, and the approbation officer, till ten and eleven o'clock at night, night after night. I have the co-operation of all the magistrates. I have the co-operation of the whole police force, including even the Chief Inspector. (Laughter.) And I can say the co-operation of the press. And yet, gentlemen, I cannot hope to succeed as I want to succeed—I cannot hope to succeed as I believe I can succeed, unless I have your co-operation and the co-operation of gentlemen like you. There is no use trying to make boys good in bulk. What is needed is the individual help of some one, when these boys get into

trouble, so that they may have a chance to make good. What is needed is an individual to look after them and strengthen them where they are weak, and help them, and enable them to make good. That is what they want, and I appeal to you to-day, and it will do something for you as well—I appeal to you to volunteer to be a big brother to some one of these little brothers of yours, put on parole by me. That idea originated in New York. My friend, Mr. Coulter, talking one day before a Club of this kind said, "I would like to have one man volunteer to act as a big brother to one of my paroled little boys," and instead of one man forty men volunteered, some of them the leading business men of New York. So great has been the success of that movement in New York, that to-day Mr. Coulter has five hundred of the leading business men of New York city —not including Brooklyn, for it has an independent court,—five hundred of the foremost business men of New York each playing big brother to some one little brother on parole. (Applause.) The movement has spread to other cities.

Cannot we have the same enthusiasm? Think of two hundred men in this city acting as big brothers to two hundred little brothers, interesting themselves in these paroled boys; each taking his paroled brother up a little time to his office or a little time to his home, or out to the base-ball game; interesting himself in the boy's interests, giving him a chance to make good, giving him a chance to improve his opportunities in his environment. Why, gentlemen, you could re-make Toronto.

I have Controller McCarthy here beside me. The first day I was in my office I had four or five boys up and I was puzzled. I didn't know what to do with them, and I told him I was puzzled, and McCarthy said, "Let me have that boy, will you?" I have the power to commit a boy to a suitable person, and I thought McCarthy's family was small, and he might as well have an increase, and I gave him that boy, and I venture to say that boy has done him good. In New York City a while ago one of the wealthiest men was kept standing outside of the office door by a railway magnate, and when the door

was opened out came a little tow-headed beggar, and the wealthy man said, "What the devil do you mean by keeping me standing here waiting on a tow-headed fellow like that?" "Why," said the railway man, "that is my little brother, I am looking after him, and say, he rests me!" (Applause.) Besides, consider the advantage to the boy. Consider the advantage of a boy having the influence and the personal touch of my friend Controller McCarthy every week for fifteen minutes or half an hour. Down in the New York police court only a little while ago one of these little brothers was brought up on a second offence, and they wanted to know how it was. "Well," he said, "my big brother went out of town without telling me he was going." So much do they rely on a bit of help, on a bit of encouragement.

Gentlemen, I appeal to you to-day. I am not going to ask you for your means. You can send them to me or to your President, but I ask you to-day, for the boys' sake, for your sake, co-operate with me in this big brother movement till we extend it all over this city—for the boys' sake, for your sake, for the community's sake, for the Empire's sake, for the sake of the Master, who himself was a little child. (Applause.)

THE PRESENT CONDITION AND FUTURE PROSPECTS OF THE YUKON

An Address by the Hon. Mr. Justice Craig, Toronto, before the Empire Club of Canada, April 4, 1912.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

I thank you very heartily for the applause which you have accorded my name as a prospective member of your Club. I am trying out your city to determine whether I shall remain here and settle as a resident or not. They say the summer is better than the weather we are having now. (Laughter.) I see you have a very good rule which confines the speakers to 30 minutes, and I would ask you for that reason to allow me to read what I intend to say to you, and I assure you that I shall keep within the time allowed.

My subject will be the Yukon, where I have spent twelve years. When your vice-president asked me to address this Club, I told him that on a short two days' notice, I could only speak on what I had been most familiar with, namely, Yukon life; but I notice my subject is stated to be "The Present Condition and Future Prospects of the Yukon." I could very easily keep you for a time with stories of life on the trail, in the mining camp, the town life and social life of the miner, the mode of mining, mixed with striking stories of phenomenal good and bad luck.

In the early days of the Yukon gold excitement, such an address might have interested you, but not now. Every one of my hearers has probably met and talked with some returned miner or prospector, and the freshness of these stories has worn off, especially since the publication of the works of Service, Jarvis, Jack London, and Rex Beach, who have given very accurate pictures of some phases of Klondike and Dawson life. My subject involves more responsibility as I see I am to make some forecast of the future. The condition of

the Yukon to-day may be fairly estimated when you are told that nearly all the lawyers and judges have retired from the country. Whether that migration of the men of the long robe can be considered as a cause or an effect of the present depression, I leave an open question.

The Klondike mining camp was probably the greatest placer camp the world has ever seen, in this respect at all events that no camp ever produced the same amount of gold out of the same quantity of ground. When we think of the Lowe fraction of about 85 feet that produced nearly a million dollars, we don't wonder at the mad rush of men over the terrible passes and over the still more terrible Edmonton trail. We know of an output of $22,000,000 in one year which was reported and on which royalty was paid; and, in my opinion, another $10,000,000 might be added that never paid royalty. In those days the Government was content for the purpose of royalty with the affidavit of the miner as to his output. That was very trusting in a country where perjury was a business and not a crime. It was too trusting. When I say that perjury was a business, I do not mean to say that the great mass of miners perjured themselves; but I do say that very many did and made a business of it. Law suits over priority and regularity of staking were, of course, common. Over 1,000 High Court writs were issued in 1901, and in 1902 as well —mostly mining disputes—the law suit often being a gamble, the gain a rich mine, and the costs of the suit the only stake on the table. In those days the miner followed the pay streak under ground; if it ran into a Government claim or fraction, so much the better. If it ran into a staked claim, various devices were used to hide the trespass, and if all other schemes failed, the title of the owner of the trespassed claim was attacked by the perjury process. I think now, with my experience in trying these cases, I could with the aid of a good lawyer rob any placer claim with impunity. But I have wandered a bit from my subject. Let me say, in concluding this part of it, that visible temptation in the form of the yellow metal is a great breeder of perjury.

The Klondike to-day is an absolutely changed camp. In former days the creeks were dotted with the cabins and dumps of the individual miner, working out his claim by the simple windlass, or with his own steam hoist. The pay streak was followed under ground by drifts and tunnels; wherever the pan showed dirt that would pay to hoist, there the miner followed it. In the early years no dirt that did not go 25 cents to the pan was touched; then it came down to ten cents; now two cent dirt will pay to work by the process used by the individual miner. All the paying creeks were worked in this way, but to-day only three or four of the creeks have miners working in the old way. They are gone and their claims are either worked out or sold to the Guggies, (as everyone calls them), or the Yukon Gold Company, or the other company known as the Treadgold Company. Besides these two large companies there are several small ones operating dredges or monitors. The individual miner did, of course, disturb the ground and alter to some extent the appearance of the country, yet the contour of the creeks remained and the general effect was not materially altered. Now Bonanza Creek looks as if some gigantic Mastodonic hog had rooted up the entire valley. Where trees and grass, shrubbery and cabins were, now nothing can be seen but a never ending pile of heaped up washed boulders and gravel, called tailings, filling the valley from rim to rim.

It may be thought strange that the dredges should go over the old worked-over ground, but it must be remembered that much of the mining of early days was very wasteful. On the rich claims, in the good old fat days, unless dirt went $30.00 a yard, it was not hoisted. If dredging ground will go 75 cents to the yard, it is not bad. From this it will be seen that dirt that went $3.50 a yard, hardly paid to handle by windlass; but one third of that value makes rich dredging ground. Much of the ground worked by the dredges is virgin, and it will pay to go over the balance for the gold left in the tailings. Besides the creek beds where the richest pay was found, the hillsides and benches contained

splendid pay in many places. Some of the hillsides produced large fortunes out of a very small piece of ground, and besides the rich benches, there is an immense area of low grade ground that can only be worked on a large scale by gravity water. Many men and companies who had large tracts of very good bench ground tried to hydraulic by pumping water, using steam power. In every case it was a failure; only where water could be brought by gravity to a reservoir could the ground be worked to advantage, unless the pay dirt was exceedingly rich. Most of the smaller companies have sold out to the Yukon Gold Company or the Treadgold Company.

The Yukon Gold Company bring their water through an immense ditch over fifty miles, and distribute it by side ditches and pipes to the various creeks. This water is obtained in the Ogilvie range of mountains, where they also have an electric plant using this power for pumping and operating their many dredges. The Treadgold Company have diverted the left fork of the Klondike river, and have, I believe, a magnificent water system and power. These powers are available during the summer months only, but I understand that last fall the dredges worked well into the month of November. The pond in which the dredge floats can be kept fairly warm by injection of steam, and in that way the working days of dredging may be prolonged.

These two large companies now own practically the whole of what is known as the Klondike Creeks, that is, the whole of the old camp tributary to Dawson, and will operate by a comprehensive and well-organized plan. Every yard of their ground has been surveyed and staked, while over a great part of it test pits have been sunk and drill holes put down. The theory of operation, I believe, is this: first, the dredges will win the gold from the creek and river valleys; then the hydraulic monitor will tumble the hills down into the valleys, filling them up. One can have no idea until it is seen, how a hill melts before these big monitors. The stream of water tosses about boulders as large as a man, as a garden hose tosses the chips in a yard. The casual

observer, seeing the mass of gravel and sand pouring into a creek valley, would imagine some mighty natural dam had burst and that the water was pouring through its rock barriers. So long as the individual miner was working in the creeks, it was impossible to operate on the benches with these big monitors, and constant and bitter law suits resulted over the washing down and deposit of gravel and sand on the lower claims. It therefore became necessary to buy out the creek claims before operation on the hills began. This was the opportunity for the holders of worthless claims in the creeks to hold out for a big price; one obstinate creek owner might seriously handicap a large operator on the hills. I believe, however, that nearly all the troubles have been got over and the field is clear for the immense operations to be carried on.

The question is often asked, how long will it take to wash up the known gravel deposits? That question I cannot answer. Some experts say ten years, others say fifty. The immediate effect of the substitution of large operations on the Yukon is a great decrease in population. Dawson, instead of a city of 30,000 in 1900, is to-day only about 2,500. Whole streets of empty houses, fast decaying, can be seen. The old building that the government used for its offices and paid, I believe, $1,700 a month rent for, is torn down and the logs used for firewood. We had 45 lawyers in 1902; to-day there are only four, and doctors have decreased in nearly the same proportion.

There are other placer creeks not in the Klondike basin, that are in many cases yielding good pay, but nothing like the great results of the Klondike creeks. Forty Mile is still a good camp for dredging, while on Glacier and Chicken creeks individual miners are doing well; also on some of the tributaries of the Stewart, excellent pay is being found. Many of these creeks are far back from means of transportation, and the cost of getting supplies in renders unprofitable ground that would otherwise pay well. Dredging and hydraulic work will, in my opinion, constitute most of the future

operations in the Yukon. Colours can be panned almost anywhere, and from past experience of discoveries it need not surprise us to hear any day of a new and rich strike. The Stewart, the Pelly, the Peel, the Houtalinqua rivers are great streams, and all carry gold gravels, and all have been and are being worked to some extent. But when we consider the vast area of the Yukon and the length of the rivers, and that paying placer gold is only found in spots, we need not wonder that discovery is slow and that prospectors are still looking and hoping for other Bonanzas and Eldorados. My opinion is that such finds are not only possible but highly probable. It has been truly said that the Yukon so far has only been scratched here and there. Parties now and then go off into the interior, and come back with reports of placer finds and quartz finds, but until some means of transportation is found, these discoveries must remain of little or no value.

How far the present operations of the large companies are paying, I of course cannot tell, and I do not suppose my opinion would have much influence on the stock market. Anyhow, I can say this, that a very keen competition exists between the two companies for placer ground. That Mr. Treadgold, who really was the originator of the Yukon Gold Company and who, I believe, knows more about the Yukon placers than any other man, is now buying for a second large company and has built a most extensive and powerful plant for hydraulic and dredging operations is evidence of the faith capitalists have in the country. Dawson and the Klondike will not, I think, decrease any in population, but will rather increase in the near future when the large plants now under construction are complete and in operation.

The Yukon Gold Company have just about completed their plants and probably next season will see them in full operation, although the Company for the past two or three years have been using the water on many of their properties, and the other Company cannot be long after. Altogether I am hopeful of a steady prosperity for that part of the Yukon for some years.

As to the other regions, such as White Horse and Carcross, there is still doubt; very little doubt as to Carcross. I think a mine, the Big Thing, has been discovered, which will prove a really big thing and be a permanent paying property; I can say this with safety as I believe no stock is offered for sale.

The experience of White Horse has been rather disappointing; a splendid showing of copper was found and considerable development work done. Mines were sold, options taken, and a very complete and expensive plant erected. Copper ore was shipped to the coast smelters, when all at once and without any apparent reason, the work stopped, and has remained so for over a year. White Horse people explain the matter by saying that it is some quarrel between the option holders and the working companies.

The future of the Yukon will to a large extent depend upon the discovery of hard rock mines or mineral in place. Prospects are found all over the country, some samples rich enough to create considerable excitement and the expenditure of some money.

Every one is looking for the elusive mother lode. The placer deposits undoubtedly came from stringers or veins, which have been ground down and eroded by the action of glaciers and the wear of the ages. The question is, have they all been worn down to the bottom? Will any of the various prospects go down? No development of the gold quartz finds has been made, that has so far proved to be of permanent value. One mine, the Lone Star, situated at the head of Bonanza and Eldorado creeks, at a point where the ordinary man would say you ought to find a mine, is being operated on a paying ledge with good values; if that has depth, they have a mine.

All the paying creeks in the Klondike basin take their rise from the base of the mountain, known as the Great or King Dome. All over this mountain prospects, and good prospects, have been found. Some extraordinary samples with free gold were found. Here, if anywhere, the mother lode must be, and a company was organized, and $75,000 spent in a tunnel over 3,000 feet

in length without any result, except to cut some low grade stringers. Instead of sinking on their discovery to establish depth and dip, all this money was spent with no more warrant for it than a hole 65 feet deep owned by an untruthful person, who had found a surface prospect. This has been rather depressing to quartz enthusiasts, and while I say that misrepresentations were made to stockholders, I yet think that the whole work was conducted without any scientific direction. There was no mining engineer to advise and direct, and the whole work was wrongly conceived and recklessly executed. The failure of these operations does not by any means prove the absence of gold in place in that mountain; I believe it is there somewhere.

To my mind the great need of the Yukon is scientific exploration; some members of the geological staff have made exploration at Carcross, White Horse, and other points not in the Klondike country. So far as mineral deposits in place are concerned, we need a geologist and mining engineer of experience to live there, investigate prospects, and advise. The great cost of mining operations in the Yukon has seriously hindered and delayed development work. Of the 5,000 claims staked, many have been kept renewed by representation work; but that work, although sworn in from year to year, has been an absolute farce so far as development goes. Today we are practically with thousands of prospects, and yet no mine in the Klondike district, with the exception of Lone Star, on which systematic effective work is being done.

I am not going to discuss now how far the government should aid by advice and direction the prospectors or owners in development work, but of this I am sure that thousands of dollars which are now wasted would be saved if the prospectors had access to expert advice. Money is thrown away following a prospect which has no geologic value, and in work misdirected and misapplied. I object as a rule to paternalism in politics, but I think this is a kind of paternalism which may be justified on the highest public grounds; first, in the actual saving of large sums of money, and for another

and perhaps as good a reason, as a safeguard to the public against wild cat and fraudulent promotions. I am strongly of the opinion that no mining company should receive a charter of incorporation until the facts set out in its prospectus are verified by the report of a recognized mining engineer, and this report deposited in the government mining department. I believe that the percentage of mines to prospects is almost one in a thousand, but if we had that percentage of working mines in the Klondike, our future would be assured. I suppose nothing attracts the public like a beautiful mining prospectus; the trick is played over and over again, and I see no reason why parliament should not by effective legislation, in its company, mining, and criminal law, protect the public from the dishonest mining exploiter. The man caught with a burglar's kit in his possession is considered a criminal,—why not the greater rascal with the undeveloped hole in the ground and the wild cat prospectus!

Mining must always be the chief industry of the Yukon; all other industries are subsidiary to it. Many talk of the agricultural prospects but I have little hope in that direction; with seven months winter and the mercury falling sometimes to 72 below zero, I am afraid we are a bit beyond the hardest wheat belt. We do grow excellent vegetables of all kinds, but we ripen our tomatoes under glass. Potatoes of good quality are matured in some years, and oats have been ripened, but I am afraid we shall have to depend on the mines for the future.

The climate is delightful, especially in summer. The absolute purity of the air, the clearness of the atmosphere, gives a feeling of great buoyancy and delight in the open, and barring a few of the rather cold days in the winter, I enjoyed my life in the Yukon very much. Nowhere are the people more healthy and hopeful; they have absolute confidence in the future. Perhaps one cannot help feeling hopeful in that grand air. I, indeed, share their hopes and believe that soon the Yukon will surprise you with mining developments and be the assured and permanent home of a happy, healthy, and prosperous people.

THE FALLACY OF NATIONALISM

An Address by Prof. W. L. Grant, M.A., Queen's University, Kingston, before the Empire Club of Canada, April 11, 1912.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

As the President has said, I make my bread and butter by teaching Imperial history, and I should perhaps have been better advised had I chosen a subject more directly historical. For example, I might have taken a couple of hours to correct the view given of our treatment at the hands of the Mother Country by Mr. J. S. Ewart in his "Kingdom Papers"; but for the present it may be enough to sum up my view of Mr. Ewart, as an historian, by a sentence from the late Mr. Goldwin Smith, who has said, and said very truly, that nothing can stand against a really resolute quoter.

The subject on which I wish to speak for a few moments is the Fallacy of Nationalism; but in spite of my title, I shall have little to do with Mr. Bourassa. Of him I shall only say in passing that I wish we had more like him. He is a courageous and honest man who says what he thinks, who is willing to confute and to be confuted. From such a man more good than harm is bound to come. From what Edmund Burke called, "Such a generous contention for power on such manly and honourable maxims" I have no fear of harm. I have fears for Canada from the men described by Burke in the same quotation as those "who have first deluded the people by professions above the level of human practice and have afterwards incensed them by practices below the level of vulgar rectitude."

My friend, Colonel Denison, once said of certain arguments that he would answer them only sword in hand. I would not like even to-day to meet the Colonel sword in hand, but I think that on that occasion he was wrong. I have such confidence in the spirit of

truth that I am willing to hear any man's opinion who is willing to hear mine; let in enough light on it and the false soon dies. Our danger in Canada does not come from the man who openly and honourably puts forward his opinions, however mistaken; we can answer them and trust to the spirit of truth; our danger does lie in the man who conceals his inherent scoundrelism beneath a spurious patriotism. Our danger lies much more in the man who holds secret shares in a dredging company, and who covers it over with patriotic verbosity. I am not in the least afraid for Canada of Mr. Bourassa, but I am very much afraid for Canada of—well, you can fill in the names for yourselves. (Applause.)

This question of Nationalism is in the modern sense rather a new thing. Territorial sovereignty, dynasty, empire, state—all these are very old things; but a nation, in the sense of a people with coherent boundaries awakening to a common consciousness really took its rise only after the French Revolution.

As long as the armies of France had only the monarchs to contend with, they swept resistlessly across Europe and brought in their train many of the blessings of civil and religious liberty. It was only when they had aroused the national spirit of Spain, Germany, Austria, and greatest of all, of England, it was only when they had not merely the monarchs to contend with but the nations in alliance with the monarchs, that Napoleon was overthrown.

At the Congress of Vienna, which closed the great Napoleonic struggle, the diplomats—always the class of men most inaccessible to new ideas,—tried to confine the new stream of life within the old bounds, and much of the history of the nineteenth century consists of the struggle of the nations to win the unity which diplomacy had denied them. In its best known examples, Germany and Italy, it was a struggle for a larger unity. These countries had been left in 1815 mere geographic expressions. So recent and so remarkable is the present German unity that many of us forget that within the lifetime of men not yet old, the States of the present

German Empire were engaged in bitter internecine strife. On this side then we have the struggle for larger unity; but there was also the side of dismemberment; the tearing away of Belgium from Holland was, as is the desire of Hungary for separation from Austria, a struggle for complete independence which too often degenerated into mere tribalism.

All these nationalistic strivings in Europe were based on the desire for self-sufficiency, the desire to move uninterrupted in the national orbit. Now, in this there was much that is good, much that is splendid; it meant that the people who were striving were willing to confront the ultimate issues of life and death, to give the last full measure of devotion; it was a spirit which hardened the fibre and turned gristle into bone.

In that sense Nationalism would do us in Canada no little good. There is widely spread in Canada a vague feeling that if anything turns up we shall be protected by a curious combination of the Monroe doctrine and the British navy. I object, in that sense at least, to the word protection. When I lived in England, one heard of a certain type of ladies who lived in some parts of London under the protection of certain gentlemen. Theirs was a profession considered to be more lucrative than honourable, and I have no desire that this country of mine should be either the kept woman of the United States, or the harlot of the Empire.

Seeing the good which this Nationalism did and how strongly it made the red blood flow through the veins, certain political thinkers have felt that in Nationalism the last word has been spoken and have upheld it as the final goal of political effort. They have felt that the ideal for the British Empire was to be divided off into a number of small independent unities, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, Egypt, India, England, Scotland, Ireland, Wales—each working out its own little destiny, each giving its picturesque little part to the great world process. They went back to ancient history and pointed out that the little city states of Greece were much more interesting than the great empires of Macedonia and Rome, which trampled out the

individual and the picturesque, as beneath the great damp foot of a hippopotamus.

And yet in this idea there lies a fallacy, and the fallacy is the belief that in this modern world there is any such thing as independence. In this new world, every state is bound to every other state by filaments as impalpable yet as real and as numerous as those which thrill the instruments of Marconi. You cannot touch any part of the net-work without sending a thrill through every other part. Agadir is an unimportant harbour in the most savage portion of a semi-barbarous state, still so unknown that a week ago a candidate for the civil service examination told me that it was a city in the interior of Egypt; yet in July last an obsolescent German gunboat paid a peaceful visit to this unknown harbour, and Europe found herself on the verge of Armageddon.

How many of us could draw an approximately correct map of the various states which make up the Balkan peninsula? Yet to-day, as the melting snows throw open those mountain passes, the action of any one of a dozen bands of hardy peasants may bring on a struggle in which first Austria, then Russia, then Germany might well join, and the end of which might be a German gunboat throwing highly unconstitutional shells into the office of *Le Devoir,* quite heedless of Mr. Bourassa's outraged oratory.

This suggests that vortex of militarism from which we would fain be free. The only answer is that to be free is quite impossible; that, as Sir Hibbert Tupper said, we are already in it up to the neck. We are only at the beginning of Canada; we have only got 8,000,000 people; yet we have already had a tariff war with Germany, and we have big commitments in Mexico and South America; only last night we found out that we had preferential trade with the West Indies; we have made a direct treaty with France; and yet we say we can be independent.

Already we have had a tariff war with Germany. We won it. I question if we would have waged that war so successfully had not the British navy been in the back-

ground, been, like the atmosphere, the great though disregarded source of our life.

The Hon. Mr. Lemieux went to Japan the other day and came back with a letter, and as he may not like to tell you how he got that letter, let me tell you. He went to Japan on a political mission and he was dined and fêted, but of what he went for he got not one jot; when he asked for a political concession they gave him another banquet and asked for another speech. At a critical moment the British Ambassador told them that unless Canada got what she wanted there might be danger; just what happened after that we do not know, but anyway, Mr. Lemieux came back with the letter.

On the west we look out towards Japan and the awakened Orient; on the other side to the nations of Europe; on the south we have the United States. I deny entirely the theory that the United States are to be our enemies, hereditary or otherwise. It is part of the high destiny of Canada to bring to perfection the unity of Great Britain and the United States. But in our dealings with the United States we must show a little knowledge of national psychology, a knowledge which, in their dealings with us, the United States have not always shown. The United States will not be friendly with a country if it does not preserve its self-respect; the great Republic is not a nation to be on the best of terms with a mollusc.

This does not mean that I have any love for war. War is "mischief on the largest scale;" for one hero it makes ten blackguards. What we have to do, and we can do it in Canada, is to find a moral substitute for war, and such a substitute should not be hard to find. Take the men in Canada who built the Canadian Pacific Railway, who flung that thin line of steel across the upheaved masses of Huronian and Laurentian rock, across the triple barrier of the Rockies. These men showed as high resolve, as splendid a confidence in Canada, as great a willingness to risk all for her sake, as though they had borne up the doubtful battle upon a stricken field. We have problems to solve here as baffling, problems which call for as high a heroism as any which ever

faced a commander. But though I would fain hope that we may here do something to create and to maintain an Imperialism of peace, I cannot forget that we live in a world with which we are closely bound up, in which theories of economic self-sufficiency sometimes degenerate into predatory greed. How, in such a world, can we get the most fire insurance at the smallest cost? Surely only by closer union with the great congeries of states with which we are historically connected; not by independence, but by interdependence.

I sometimes wonder if Mr. Ewart in his historical studies has ever really stopped to think what historical connection means. I could tell him something about Nova Scotia, the little province in which I was brought up, and which has an historical connection with the Empire of which we are not a little proud; I wonder if Mr. Ewart really knows what it means to us that as Nelson lay dying in the cockpit of the Victory, it was on the breast of a Nova Scotian stripling that his head was laid. Almost one hundred years ago, on Whitsunday morning, two ships came into Halifax harbour, the Chesapeake in tow of the Shannon; it was a Nova Scotian who commanded the Shannon on that June morning. In the Crimean war there was one man in charge of a small Turkish garrison who did his duty in such a manner that his name was spoken in every part of the world; for months he and his garrison held out against 50,000 Russians; in one day's fight they left 6,000 Russians dead outside their walls; and at the last, when all the powder was spent, they only agreed to surrender if allowed to dictate their own terms. That man was Sir Fenwick Williams of Kars, and he was born in a little town in Nova Scotia.

These are a few of the things I would like to tell Mr. Ewart. But perhaps we had better take something that does not rest on sentiment. We are part of this work-a-day world, and we cannot get out of it. We must take our part in the great congeries of states with which we are inter-related, and we can do so best by working along the line of historic connection. We are not going to be dependent; we are not going to be independent;

we must be something more than a hermit crab, cowering in a shell we have done nothing to create; but we will find the development we need not in Nationalism, but in Imperialism, not in independence, but in interdependence. The independence of which Mr. Ewart and Mr. Bourassa dream would be only a form of servitude; only by interdependence can you achieve such independence as is possible in this world of ours. (Applause.)

CHANGING CHINA

An Address by Rev. W. E. Smith, M.D., Yuinhsien, China, before the Empire Club of Canada, April 18, 1912.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

This reminds me of a friend of ours who used to come to our home, and after a meal he never forgot to thank the host and hostess for the good dinner; this would be appropriate to-day. However, I realize that the Empire Club does not exist for the purpose of eating and drinking, but for the purpose of social intercourse, both educational and intellectual, and that this all comes in to fill up the full stature of man that we may finally see the realization of God's plan, the universal brotherhood of man. Your respected President said to me that he felt honoured in having a man who had been so long in China speak to this Club to-day. I conceive the honour is on the other side. When I have the privilege of speaking to the best minds of men in the city of Toronto, it certainly affords me a great pleasure.

Let me try to lay before you some of the reasons why China has changed and some of the reasons why we ought to recognize China as a part of the great human race. Previously we scarcely thought of the Chinese as on the same level as ourselves, but we have to change our ideas now. She is no longer an Empire; she has become a Republic, and will play a very important part in the coming days of this century. The scientific men listening to me to-day can realize that our thoughts and ideas on scientific lines, especially of late, have been very much changed by the discovery of radium. So by the opening up of China our conception of that country will be changed. Men have been there for years trading to get rich, but they have not busied themselves in trying to find out China as she is. It has

only been in late years that we have become able to understand each other and to have reciprocal relationships. The changes that are now taking place will concern this country very much in the matter of trade. China has learned to appreciate us. There are many things in that Old Country, the oldest country in the world, which we have not got and we, the newest country in the world, of course will have things that she will need. As trade contests have been fought out in the past century on the Atlantic, so the trade contests of this century will be fought on the Pacific, and it will largely be between China and Canada.

Let us go across then to China and look at her. Remember we are not going to talk theory to-day. We shall confine ourselves to what we have actually seen and to the changes that have taken place under our own observation. Shanghai is the great port of entry for Canadian commerce. When we went there first, we found a city called the native city surrounded by a heavy stone wall. Inside that city I found the most unsanitary, filthy conditions my eyes had ever beheld. Just outside this city there was a settlement called the French settlement. Bordering on that was another settlement which was very cosmopolitan called the model settlement, largely of course dominated by British influence. At that time, sir, in travelling around the city we had to take a rickshaw. That is a little carriage capable of holding one individual, and it is pulled by a man. There were a few horse carriages; and there was the wheelbarrow. The latter consists of a partition running from the wheel backwards dividing the barrow into two sections. On either side are seated three individuals. Thus one man is capable of wheeling six persons. In coming down through Shanghai in last December I found that the old city walls were being torn down, not by foreign invasion, but by the Chinese themselves. They had decided to make fine wide streets and boulevards and let the air in to the city, because sunshine and air are the very best cures for all diseases. On all the principal thoroughfares they now have a very fine system of electric street cars. Standing at the busy

thoroughfares, those such as Yonge and King are here, you can see the policeman holding up his hand to regulate the traffic, because the old rickshaw is there, the taxi-bus is there, the auto is there, and in company with these you can see the man wheeling the wheelbarrow, all competing to see who shall get the first place in this modern traffic of the twentieth century. The police force is just as cosmopolitan as the city itself. You will see there the Sheik with his peculiar head-dress which looks like a bundle of silk wound round his head, and the white men of different nationalities. Shanghai has advanced in other lines just as rapidly. In that city they have as fine parks and athletic sport fields as you will find in any place in the world. They have banking systems, and I would like to tell you that in their banks, and in positions which require the greatest carefulness and honesty, there are Chinese. In the Yokohama Specie Bank with its Japanese President and officers they have Chinese in responsible positions. In conversation with the President I asked him why, and he said the Chinese were considered the more trustworthy. Now, that being the case, I think it would be worth our while to cultivate the friendship of the Chinese people.

Let me take you on an inland passage up that mighty river the Yangtse. The ships of almost the heaviest draught can ply up that river for 600 miles. In the course of that 600 miles you pass the city of Nanking, a rival of Peking, for the capital. It is the place where Sun Yat Sen first gathered together his officers and formed the provisional government, and at that same city I had the honour of seeing the government changed. The parties were in close combat for some days previous to my coming from the west, and the day we arrived the city surrendered to the revolutionaries, and they hung up their revolutionary flag in the city of Nanking.

I would like to draw your attention now to Hankow, and Wuchang and Han-yang, 600 miles from the coast? On the left bank is Wuchang, a large city, the capital of the provinces of Hunan and Hu-pei. On the right bank of the river is situated Hankow, a great modern

city, and separated from it by the small river Han is the city of Han-yang where the great arsenal is located. Here they have what promises to be one of the greatest iron manufacturing centres perhaps in the world. You will remember from reading the papers that this centre was where much of the fighting took place in the late war. A few days previous to my getting there troops came down from the north and burned the great arsenal and the iron works. These forces had come down from the north but had not understood exactly what they were coming for. In conversation with some of them they informed me they had come down to quell a few brigands who were gathering around this city and disturbing the foreigners. They were equipped with the most modern artillery, and I would like to remark here, that had China been in this position fifteen years previously when she had her war with Japan, the history of Japan would have to be written in a different type, because all the latest machine guns were there in operation. In a few days they learned they were not fighting against enemies but against friends. As one man said to me: "Do you suppose I am going to continue to fight against my own brothers, the Chinese?" That was why it was so very easy to bring about an armistice and to talk peace on both sides, when they had learned who they were fighting. This threefold city is bound to become a very important centre in the future. At the present time there is a trunk line connecting with Peking, and they are surveying lines to all points of the circumference of the great republic of China. I notice, in the very latest report, that in place of building a memorial arch, as they used to do in old China, wasting money, they are going to span this mighty river by one of the most modern bridges, and thus connect the traffic on both sides. That is China as she is to-day.

Passing on up the river to the province of Szechwan let me speak of some of the changes there. I would like to remark that the great changes in China have been brought about firstly by the influence of missionaries, and secondly by commerce. Commerce was made possible by the missionaries, and in 1900 when we were so

severely criticised as being upstarts, and causing war and bloodshed, and bringing death upon ourselves and our converts and interrupting trade, I came in contact with an up-to-date business man in Shanghai who said, "We recognize the missionaries as the vanguards of commerce; we recognize in them our greatest advertising agencies." I said, "Why?" "The reason is this, sir, they go far inland in China; they carry with them the products from the west; they live with the people, and learn to know them and their language; they have the common people visit them in their homes and see what the west can produce. The people taste of the canned milk coming from this country and cultivate a taste for it; they see the missionaries burning kerosene oil in their lamps and they follow the example." He said, "I think, sir, we could afford to pay the salaries of the missionaries for the advertising work they have done for us." (Applause.) When we went first we carried, of course, oil with us to burn, but now in West China in even the last village in that province you will find the Standard Oil Company's oil, and you will find Kilburn's milk in every city in that great province. There is one thing I would like to whisper to you men to-day, and that is that we ought to have more of that trade. The Chinese did not have milch cows and consequently it was necessary for us to import milk and butter and cheese. We were compelled to buy Dutch cheese because you do not put up cheese in a proper way to keep in China. We bought French butter because you do not put up butter in a proper way to keep there. I would like to have the privilege of explaining to the Board of Trade some of those things, and it might help them out.

And there are other changes. When we went out there were no post-offices, no postal system, in that great province. To-day, and for the last three or four years, we could sit in our home in the city of Yuinhsien and have the mail delivered to us three times a day by well dressed polite mail deliverers. Further, when we first went to China, the Chinese didn't have any respect for us. My earliest recollection of going on the street was

to have little boys running after me, calling out something I didn't understand, but as my ears became familiar with the sounds I learned some of that language, and what do you suppose it was? "Foreign Devil," "Eye Gouger," "Baby Eater." These were common expressions. At that particular time our ladies would not dare go on the streets walking; but that is all changed. They are now able to walk on the street where they like, unmolested. For the last two or three years if any boy called out after a foreigner or anybody else, you would soon find a policeman taking him in charge. They have actually changed from a position of hatred and contempt for us to that of respect and honour. This may have been brought about because of some of the things we have done. We went there, of course, as medical men, and we organized our clinics and treated the people from the lowest to the highest who would condescend to come into our little clinic room, and by so doing we gained their confidence and respect. I shall just repeat one instance which will illustrate the effect it had.

In travelling through the country we were molested in all the towns and villages as we were in Chengtu, and indeed they refused in many instances to give us food. One morning, because the custom there is to travel five miles from where you stay all night to where you have breakfast, we arrived at an inn and halted to have our breakfast. They had heard by the ragamuffins running ahead that there was a foreigner coming, one of those miserable, hateful foreigners. The chairman put my chair down, and said we wanted some breakfast. They said, "We won't give you any; you are carrying a foreigner and we won't have anything to do with you nor him, go right on." Of course they supposed it was a foreigner who did not understand their language. I crawled out of my chair and presented myself, and just then an old lady from the upper end of the inn came out and recognized me, though I did not recognize her at first. She said: "That is the man in the city who treated me. Do you see that sore there just about healed up? That had been very sore for

several years; and he also helped my other friends. I would like you to come in now, Dr. Wong, and see my daughter." "Very good," said I, and in we went, and when we came back from diagnosing the case and prescribing such medicine as we carried with us, do you suppose we had to go without our breakfast? The very best in the inn was placed before us and the chairman, and then they refused to take one cent. They said: "This is just a slight token of respect for you for what you have done." This changed attitude, friends, was brought about perhaps by our learning to really know the people. The literati of course hated us and showed us disrespect. They were the men who urged on the mob to tear down our buildings in the past. I remember more than once in that city walking on the streets and meeting well dressed scholarly looking men, who would put their hands to their noses as they passed by for fear of the objectionable odour of the foreigners. The words of Scotland's greatest poet came to my mind "Oh wad some power the giftie gie us to see oorselves as ithers see us." They have learned to see us and to know us, and now their attitude is one, I think it is not putting it too strongly to say, of admiration for the west.

Their educational system has changed. They have based it on what they have learned from us, and many of those same men who had no respect for us in the earlier days are the first to come to us now in this time of revolution to inquire about the political situation and what they had best do in this crisis. In that province we did not find a school when we went there, and now the government has, according to the inspector's own words, more than 15,000 pupils. With the country being educated like that on western lines she cannot but change. This is the outcome of coming in contact with westerners, and she is gradually learning the benefits of the west.

Now, a few things about the new Republic. I was there when the change was taking place. I said to a gentleman to-day that it might have been avoided had the Manchus learned their lesson, and when they prom-

ised to give constitutional government had given it out and out, and had they eliminated from their government the difference between Manchu and Chinese. It might be well to say here, sir, that the Chinese are altogether different from the Manchus. There is more difference between them than there is between the Scotchman and the Englishman. The Manchus came down there 270 odd years ago and took charge. They forced the objectionable queue upon the Chinaman in order to show his subjection, and one thing that the leaders of the revolution asked me to impress upon the Canadian mind was this, that the Chinese pigee-tailee is not a Chinese custom but a Manchu custom. That queue is now being thrown away because it belonged to the Manchus. You will see no more queues. As to whether the Chinese are going to be able to establish stable government under a Republic remains to be seen, but they are going at it on right lines. The leaders were not anxious to have a Republic. It is only fair to the Chinamen to say this, that they did not want an out-and-out Republic. More than one said to me: "we would prefer a limited monarchy as you have it in Great Britain; in studying the nations of the world we have concluded that Great Britain has the best system of government in the world. (Applause.) Of course it was not hard to make me believe that, and I helped that on. They used to meet me in my home, and when they had their meeting in the city to organize for the new government they invited me to go and speak. I did not go for the simple reason that we are out there under passports issued by the British government, and if I took the platform on the side of the revolutionaries, I might be called down very quickly by the Consul. I am telling you this that you may see that their attitude of mind was not hostile but friendly, wanting our advice and help, and recognizing that in the west they had friends. I said I considered they were on the right line; but I do not think they are ready to have the popular vote for president every four years as they have in the United States, and I told them that. I told them I did not think it was the very best form of government for China to-day, and they

would have wars and rumours of wars if they adopted that, and consequently they have realized that themselves, and their thought is not to elect a president in that particular way but to elect him perhaps by a cabinet. They will have a partial Republic, but not a Republic modelled on the form that exists in the United States. The delegates going up to Peking to vote for this new government realized that in making changes they must not throw out all their old religious ideas and moral support without having something in its place or putting something in its place. When the delegates were on board the steamer they established a society for the maintenance of the humanities, the study of science, and the reform of all the social evils. They decided on regulations, and the matters to be reformed are contained in some 30 articles. They are going to arrange a system of morals. One thing they have put in their platform is that there must be religious toleration and complete freedom of conscience. (Applause.) That is something we are very glad of. We have had to contend with intolerance all the years we have been there, and when I go back again I will be able to preach and feel that the government is with me. They are glad to see men becoming Christians. The Nanking delegates have also started a society called the "Six-Donts Society." The first two are not to go near any singing girls, I suppose you know what that means; not to gamble—something that is very dear to the Chinese heart. The next are not to have any concubines; not to eat meat. This is the outcome of the idea they got from India, that it is wrong to eat meat. The next are not to drink spirits and wines; not to smoke. The members should observe the first three strictly but may have liberty regarding the latter three. All the delegates and friends have joined this Society. Their personal conduct will place the Society on a high plane and their personal efforts will help to bring about reforms of the political abuses existing in that country. I thank you very much, and I hope you will love that country better and court her friendship. (Applause.)

THE SPAN OF A CANADIAN GENERATION

An Address by Mr. Frank Yeigh, Toronto, before the Empire Club of Canada, April 25, 1912.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

When measured by the calendar of time Canada is only an infant in arms. Time is, indeed, a relative term. When you stand in front of the great Pyramids of Egypt, or on the Acropolis Hill at Athens, or on the excavated ruins of the Roman Forum you realize that time is to be measured by milleniums—not by the span of a century. When you go to the Old Land you discover that England can already measure her history by thousand-year periods. That fact becomes visualized when you stand, for instance, in Westminster Hall or see the old Round Tower of Windsor Castle.

But when you come to Canada, while you may measure our life and time and history by centuries, they are comparatively few. It is only four centuries since Jacques Cartier sailed up the St. Lawrence; only three centuries since Champlain founded Quebec; it is only a trifle over one century since the first streams of migration found their way into this Province across the St. Lawrence and Niagara Rivers and over the ocean.

And when you go to the Canadian West,—the big, boundless, and boastful West—you discover that they have only a little over half-a-century to their credit since population turned in that direction. Thus we find that, as we move westward, time seems to shrink; more is crowded into a day than ever before, a year may be put into a week, a week into a day, so that when we speak of the span of a Canadian generation, meaning the span of a human life, one is impressed with how much has been accomplished in that comparatively brief list of years from our national point of view. We are very apt to be impatient with yesterday as we are growing impatient with history, and yet it is wise occasionally

to take the backward look. Let us to-day take the backward look to the beginning of the span of a generation of which I am to speak.

A generation ago in Canada there was no nine-province Dominion as we have it to-day; there was no Greater Britain in the 20th-century sense; there was no Empire spirit as we understand it to-day. Indeed, there was no Canadian spirit such as to-day exists. Much less than a century ago, when Queen Victoria was in the earlier years of her reign, England herself was known as the tight little island and the Empire was just being born in its wider significance. It was during the Victorian Era that Britain became the Great and Greater Britain, and Canada developed proportionately in her relationship to it.

The Canadian of pre-Confederation days had to do without a great many things that he has to-day. He could not sit in his office and throw his voice into a telephone and have it thrown back at him from a gramophone. He had no bicycle with which to run a human being down; there was no automobile to run down the man on the bicycle who ran down the other fellow. It was a time and day when he had no typewriter, for instance, either of the machine type or of the more interesting human variety. The Canadian in pre-Confederation days was compelled to live without breakfast foods, and it is astonishing how well he survived! There was no X-ray existing then to reveal his inner mechanism; appendicitis had not been invented, and he heard nothing about bacilli and bacteria, germs and microbes to disturb his dreams. Electricity a generation ago was unharnessed, and Niagara's waters could flow where they chose; cable messages were just then being sent on wires under the sea; to-day the messages between men and between nations are sent without wires over the sea.

A generation ago we missed many things that we have to-day. The people who lived then missed the thrill of these modern days of standing in front of a bulletin board, with open eyes and bated breath, until it is discovered whether Casey made a home run at a

baseball match! They missed the thrill then, that we may now enjoy, of getting the very latest sporting extra from the press and finding that some two-year-old mare, of which one had never heard, had won a race away down in Lexington. So we are living in live days when things are being done in a live way.

In those pre-Confederation days moreover Toronto was without street cars and straps, without chlorinated water and filtration beds, without new union stations or viaducts, and without a great many things we find necessary to our enjoyment to-day.

A generation ago in Canada there were only three million people; they were scattered in a long uneven line along the great rivers and great lakes; at that time there were only a few thousand people north of Lake Superior populating the vast prairie spaces; at that time the centres of population of the West could be counted on the fingers of one hand; at that time the Hudson's Bay Company ruled supreme over an area as large as an empire and no one dared say them nay. The Indian of that day was under the fond delusion that all the world of the West belonged to him, and that, in the language of the Indian treaty of to-day, it was all his as long as the sun might shine and water might run.

A span of a generation ago no cattle roamed the foothills of Alberta; no elevators raised their tea-caddy fronts on the plains; no self-binders laid low the golden grain, for wheat had not been sown and was not grown. There was no conception of the potentialities of the West as the granary of the Empire. A generation ago there were no tracks of steel as rivals of the sinuous trail of the Indian, and the broncho and Red river ox-cart were the sole means of transportation. Thus when we look at the near past and make a comparison in this span of a generation between its beginning and to-day, we find how vastly Canada has progressed and how many things have happened during that time.

A generation ago Ottawa was only a small town on the banks of the Rideau, Toronto was only a small city on the banks of the Don. There was no Winnipeg then, inconceivable as it is, but only a fort, two or three hun-

dred people huddled around it, a brace of rivers, and any amount of unappropriated soil to be surveyed into town lots in later years.

A generation ago the Rocky Mountains were practically undiscovered; the rich gold-fields of the Yukon were not dreamed of; the French-Canadian blacksmith, LaRose, had not stumbled on a piece of ore up in Cobalt, leading to the mining since then of $85,000,000 worth of silver; the navvies building the C.P.R., digging through a Sudbury hill, had not laid open the great hidden storehouse of nickel.

A generation ago Edmonton was only a shack on a hill; a generation ago there was no Calgary, no Regina, no Saskatoon, no boom towns or boom lands in the West. A generation ago the provinces down by the Atlantic were looking askance at Confederation schemes. Upper and Lower Canada were quarrelling like children, under the Union Act, and certain English statesmen even ventured the opinion that Canada was a millstone around the neck of the Mother Land. That is only the span of a generation ago.

In those pre-Confederation days Canada's future must have seemed dark indeed; it must have required great optimism and faith on the part of her statesmen to foresee the future in all its fulness. The pulse of nationhood had only begun to beat very faintly through its hitherto unrelated parts, and all this was the condition of things nationally only a generation ago.

But we are more interested in to-day. This is the day of to-day, and what a change has come over the scene since the beginning of this span about which I am speaking. Since Confederation we have, as Kipling tells us, "macadamized some stretches of our road towards nationhood"; we are taking a hand in the Imperial game; we have been and are working out some experiments in government, the results of which may benefit the whole Empire; we are making history, and we are making new country very rapidly. Take the northland of New Brunswick, with its stored-up riches; take northern Quebec now reaching to Hudson Bay; take the hinterlands of Ontario, stretching up to

and down on the other side of the Height of Land to James Bay, take the great space in and beyond the trio of prairie provinces, take the big bill country in northern British Columbia, where we have the far-flung spaces in which to make new country as the human inflow spreads out and hives off from older lands. In the West alone there is a sufficient area to make nine provinces more! The handful of people of a generation ago in the West has grown to nearly two millions, with an increase of 174 per cent. in the last ten-year period. The few handfuls of acres then tilled around a score of Hudson Bay posts have developed into a tilled farm of ten million acres. The tide of wheat in the span of a generation has rolled north another degree, to quote Kipling again, and the grain that won first prizes at the Centennial and St. Louis Expositions was wheat grown away up in the Peace River Valley, far north of Edmonton and a thousand miles north of the International Boundary. The wheat that took the first $1,000 prize a few weeks ago, at a Land Exhibition held in New York, in which the Continent took part, was grown by a Saskatchewan settler in the northern end of his great district. The twenty-five cattle with which the ranching industry was started much less than half a generation ago, have grown into a million and a half of horses, cattle, and sheep pasturing on the rich nature grasses of Southern Alberta within the shadow of the foothills. The irrigation canal a generation ago was an unthought-of factor. Irrigation canals hundreds of miles in length are to-day a feature of Southern Alberta, making possible "dry farming" on a wide scale, where they are already growing a fine grade of wheat which is to-day, and will more and more in the future, find its way westward to the Orient and perhaps eastward via the Panama Canal.

A generation ago the immigrant as we know him was unknown; "Colonist's Specials" were unheard of, and the Canadian Government had no regard for, had no Department for, and had no statistics of the immigrant. Within the last fifteen-year period over two million of people have found their way into Canada, 75 per cent.

of them English-speaking, 25 per cent. foreign-speaking. It is quite evident from our late census figures that they did not all stay in Canada; we do not have the statistics of those who leave us, but over two millions came into the country. Of that number one third came from the United States, showing that some of the Canadians in the United States have been coming home.

It is estimated that there are still two million Canadians in the United States, or three millions, if you include those of Canadian birth or sprung from Canadian parentage. Thus three quarters of a million of those have come back, and they are coming back in ever increasing numbers. Have you ever stopped to realize just what this human inflow into Canada means, as we are ending a generation span and entering on another? Did you ever look over the list of the countries represented on the pages of our immigration blue books? The 400,000 people who came to Canada in 1912 represented 64 different countries and nationalities, an inflow representing over a thousand a day for every day in the year.

What is the worth of the immigrant to Canada? It has been estimated that a law-abiding, consuming, and producing immigrant added to our population is worth a thousand dollars. I would take that a very good bargain for a high grade immigrant. He is probably worth a good deal more. There is another way of estimating the value of the immigrant, by what he brings in of his money, settler's effects, and stock. During the last ten years, it is estimated at over $600,000,000.

At the birth of Confederation in 1867 there was not a single line of railway north of Lake Superior, while to-day there are there ten thousand miles in the West, with thousands more in construction or in contemplation. Then they were only beginning to dream of a transcontinental railway! Now there soon will be three sending their express trains through three of the great passes of the western mountains.

At the time of Confederation or before, the big end of Canada, as the "West" is called, was "the great lone

land," and a lonely land it must in truth have been, but what do we find to-day? Three hundred new towns have lately been placed on the map and many of them have actually come into existence. There is a new town being born every week of the year these days in Western Canada. Let your mind dwell on what a new town means in a country, a new group of humanity requiring to be fed and clothed, and giving of their labour and of their thought as a contribution to the country. Only a generation ago a Hudson's Bay Factor told a Committee of the British House of Commons that life could not be sustained in the Northwest. The statement was possibly based on a certain degree of self-interest. Since that time, or taking 1912 as an illustration, the value of the Western field crops reached the tidy sum of $200,000,000. The Factor who told the Committee of the British House of Commons that life could not be sustained there was mistaken; since then the price of western lands, that then I suppose were at zero point, have now reached an average of $14 or $15 an acre, and in saying this I have no western lands to sell! The Federal Parliament of 1867 had not a single representative from the West. To-day 34 members are in Parliament; and when the redistribution takes place based on the last census, the West will have between 60 and 70, or one quarter of the whole House.

When Confederation was mooted, Manitoba was not even a name. To-day the postage stamp province has become the shinplaster province, almost dollar bill in her new size. At that time Saskatchewan and Alberta were in the womb of the future and British Columbia an unpopulated province. Thus the span of a Canadian generation records a most marvellous story of advance.

If the span of a Canadian generation just past tells such a story, shows such a record, what of the span of the generation to come? It is wise to look backward occasionally; it is equally justifiable to dwell on the present with all its allurements, because to-day is right here, but there is also a place for dreaming and for prophesying of the Canada that is to be. I cannot conceive of the Canadian who does not thrill as he pauses

to think of the Canada of to-day; and of the coming Canada.

Let us therefore look forward for a moment or two, and if need be, dream, and dream. It may be dangerous business to prophesy, for the prophets of failure of Confederation were wrong; the prophets of the unproductivity of the West were wrong; the prophets of annexation were and are and always will be wrong, I take it; but among those who prophesied correctly ere Confederation came to pass was Joseph Howe who away back in 1851 predicted a transcontinental railway. Although it took thirty years to make his dream come true, yet he dreamed the dream and the dream came true.

If ten per cent. of our 200,000,000 acre of wheat-field in the west yields 200,000,000 bushels to-day, what will be the yield when 20 per cent. is under cultivation? That day will see the 200,000,000 bushels increased to at least half a billion bushels; and the 50,000,000 bushels of wheat we are exporting will have quadrupled, perhaps in the shape of flour and food products, and perhaps, shipped in part by way of the Panama Canal.

What of Canada's population in the span of the coming generation?—three and a half millions in 1877, seven and a quarter millions in 1912, what about 1951? Shall we say 12,000,000? Is that a dream that will not or cannot be fulfilled? The day when the two million of the West will be six million, and when it will possibly be the big end of Canada in inhabitants as it now is in geographical area.

What of Canada's transportation system a generation ahead? There are big schemes under way in this regard in Canada to-day. We now have 26,000 miles of railway,—a remarkable mileage for a country of less than eight millions, but that mileage will soon be vastly increased when the pioneer Line across the continent shall have for its companions three or four or five, and there will be business for all. The day is coming when you will hear a man calling out in a Winnipeg marble station: "All aboard for Fort Churchill, Fort Nelson, and Liverpool via Hudson Bay," "all aboard for Dun-

vegan, the Peace River, Fort Simpson, and Fort McPherson," "all aboard for Dawson City and the land of the Canadian Midnight Sun."

Is that a dream that may not come true in the early years? The day when the flour-mills of Canada will be inadequate to the transformation of wheat into food products to help feed ourselves and the other peoples of mankind; when the unmeasured electrical potentialities of the Niagaras of Canada will be developed beyond any dream of the present; when the million developed horsepower of to-day will be quadrupled, when electricity will be applied to the comfort of mankind, to the farmer, to the home, to industry in ways of which we do not now dream. I think those of us who saw a certain French Count sailing over our city in the twilight of an autumn in an air ship have reason to ask if it is too much of a dream to expect that some day the vessel of the air may supersede the earth-borne methods of ox-cart and prairie schooner. It will be a day when Hudson Bay will be a summer resort of Winnipeg; when Northern Ontario may rival Southern Ontario, and that is among the likely things; when the vast Quebec of the north, the largest province now, will have a great population, and when the Maritime Provinces will still hold their own.

In the coming span of the new generation there will be no barren lands in the Dominion. Latitude does not altogether govern the climate in Canada, when you find wheat of good quality, 62 lb. to the bushel, is grown at Fort Simpson in latitude 62. Do you comprehend just where latitude 62 is, and what that means? It is estimated that there is as much arable land north of Saskatchewan and Alberta as there is within the bounds of those two great western provinces, where wheat may be grown.

What of the generation to come, when the fishing industry of Canada will expand from the thirty-five millions of products value to-day to sixty millions. for we have the world's most extensive fishing grounds? We are in reality only beginning to fish. we are only beginning to go whaling, with a catch of 1,200 in 1912.

What of the generation to come when Canada's billion acres of pulpwood will be producing a revenue beside which the revenue of to-day is trivial; when the mining production of to-day of $100,000,000 shall rise to $200,000,000; when the forest products of the present $160,000,000 will have doubled and the billion-dollar trade of Canada, which makes the $131,000,000 at Confederation look small, will be far outdistanced?

Do you realise moreover that we sell or buy from no less than 70 different countries of the world; that the bank deposits of Canada, which were only $37,000,000 at Confederation, have also passed the billion mark?

What would we have done during the last span of a generation if John Bull had not put his hands into his capacious pocket and pulled out billions of dollars for us and said, "Here, my children, invest this and build up your country?" I tell you it means a great deal for the coming span of a Canadian generation whether and if John Bull will continue to keep his hands in and occasionally pull them out of his pocket!

Is the day coming when the savings of the people, that are now well over $100 per head, shall increase at a proportionate rate; when the revenue of Canada, which was only $13,000,000 the first year of Confederation, and is now $175,000,000 will climb the ladder of figures?

However, this is talking about Things, and Things are not all the things in Canada; there are higher levels. As there is the harvest of the soil and of the sea and of the hills—and we have the right to rejoice over the reaping,—there is also a possible harvest in national character and high national ideals. One of our Canadian statesmen penned the word recently that Canada is on trial just now and the world is watching her. We have not come perchance to the parting of the ways, but we have come to a place where the old road broadens. If we fall into the mistake of supposing money to be the main affair and are more afraid of the empty pocket than of the impoverished soul, if in our frantic haste for our business for each passing day and the state of the stock market, we never lift our eyes to the farther

horizon, then no matter with what increase our prosperity comes to us, we ourselves shall be "insignificant clods untroubled by a spark." Should we not then as Canadians facing a new generation be somewhat concerned, not only about increased methods of transportation or new Welland Canals or Georgian Bay waterways, or spending millions on a Navy, but also as to the character of the social fabric of Canada as a nation? What type is this melting-pot of the nations going to evolve? What is the human amalgam of Canada going to be? We take the people of the Old Country,—the Englishman, the Irishman, the Scotchman, and the Welshman, and roll them together and make a Canadian of the four with all their qualities combined!

What is going to be the composite Canadian of to-morrow, with over half a hundred different nationalities and peoples and tongues represented? May we not dare to dream that the coming composite Canadian will uphold the high standards that the best of our Anglo-Saxon civilization has ever held in the past; that he will stand, not theoretically but practically, for the righteousness that alone exalts a nation; may we not anticipate the day when the offspring of the foreign element in our population shall have been shaped into fine national material?

A young man crossed on a steamer from one of our Canadian ports a few weeks ago to England and came in personal contact with everyone of the one hundred and fifty immigrants on the boat going from Canada. They were mostly foreigners who had been in Canada from four to seven years, and had made money enough to return to their respective homes in Europe or elsewhere, either on a visit or permanently. But what did he find? That only two or three had any elementary conception of our national system of government or of voting. The only idea they had was that they could sell their vote for money on the day which was called election day. Only two or three of them had any relationship to, or interest in, the Church, and none of them had the slightest basic conception of what Empire or Canadianism means.

Despite this depressing evidence of non-assimilation, I am optimistic as to the composite Canadian of to-morrow, optimistic too regarding the native-born. I am looking for the day when we will think and act, dominionally (if I may coin the word), as well as imperially, and when the words of "Fidelis" will be even more true than they are to-day,

> "Four nations welded into one, with long historic past,
> Have found, in these our western wilds, one common life at last;
> Through the young giant's mighty limbs, that stretch from sea to sea,
> There runs a throb of conscious life,—of waking energy;
> From Nova Scotia's misty coast to far Columbia's shore,
> She wakes,—a band of scattered homes and colonies no more,
> But a young nation, with her life full beating in her breast,
> A noble future in her eyes, the Briton of the West."

TORONTO AND HER PLACE IN THE BRITISH EMPIRE

An Address by Mr. A. Monro Grier, K.C., Vice-President of Canadian Niagara Power Co., before the Empire Club of Canada, May 16, 1912.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—

I must confess that it is with mixed feelings that I get up just at the present moment; mixed, because so far as I am concerned, that is to say, so far as my anticipation of my own feelings is concerned, it will be nothing but pure enjoyment; mingled with that, however, is one of some concern with regard to yourselves. I should have hoped to escape that feeling to-day but for the fact of the somewhat untimely, but very generous sympathy of a friend of mine who had seen the card which suggested that those who had heard Mr. Grier before would like to hear him again. He said to me: "That is so absolutely untrue that I refuse to go unless you tell the story of the barber," and so I have got to tell the story of the barber. It is extremely short, and it is very ancient, and its only charm lies, in my friend's view at all events, in its extraordinary application to the case of those who have heard me before. It is the story of the barber who being approached by a client with the request, "Have you the razor which you shaved me with last week," replied, "Oh yes, I have kept it carefully for you," whereat the customer replies, "Thanks; I will take chloroform."

I want within the compass of a brief half hour, for I understand that is the limit of my time, to accomplish something, and I must confess it strikes me, in view of the largeness of my subject, that the task is somewhat difficult. I want not to forget some one or two points, and therefore, though I have not prepared any sentences for you, I have jotted down some headings, and some of

them at least, I hope, with my treacherous memory, not to forget.

Now the first thing that occurs to me is this, that it is a very good thing for me that I am speaking to you to-day, because if it had been postponed I should never have spoken to you upon this subject. I am to-day somewhat daring by reason of the fact I have only lately arrived back in Toronto. Some years ago, and this I point out because it seems to me to suggest that perhaps I have somewhat of a qualification,—some years ago I lived in a larger city, namely, London, England, for several years; I lived in Toronto for a few years; and for a few recent years, ten years in all, I have lived outside of this city; therefore it occurs to me that I have had an exceptional opportunity to consider at least what are likely to be the prospects of such a city as Toronto. Hence it is that I have had the daring to-day to say that I will speak to you upon the subject of "Toronto and her place in the British Empire."

Now, I am an optimist, not a pessimist; a pessimist as you will remember, being one who, being confronted with the choice of two evils takes both. I take neither, but I am an optimist. I am an optimist in respect of both branches of the subject, namely, in respect of Toronto and also and of course in respect of the Empire.

Let me say at once I speak thus, not because I have thought out the subject fully, not because I consider myself fitted to do so, but merely as one playing the part which in electrical development is played by the exciter machinery, a small and obscure part of the plant rarely visited by mankind outside of the employees themselves, and whose only mission in life is to set the big wheels going. I am to-day the little wheel, you are the big.

The proposition which I suggest for your consideration is this, that Toronto, outside of the British Isles themselves, is or should be hereafter the most considerable city in the whole of the British Empire. The proposition is a large one and I do not expect you to assent to it at once. On returning to Toronto I said to myself: "What is this town or city to which I return?

What is its present, what is its future?" And to myself I made this answer: "In respect of its future it is bound to be, if it does its duty, the most noteworthy, the most considerable, city in the whole of the British Empire outside of the British Isles."

Where will the metropolis of the Overseas Dominions be found? In which part of the world? Obviously there are but three portions which come under consideration, Australia, South Africa, Canada. India from this standpoint I think need not be regarded.

Let us look at the matter geographically. Of late years obviously this continent has become of immense importance in the eyes of the world. I remember when I was living in England the point of view of the United States was considered a negligible factor. Now no man of sense suggests that the point of view of the United States is negligible. It is considered of great importance; it is discussed; the chancelleries of Europe debate it amongst themselves; and whether or not the assistance of the United States, whether tacit or active, will be given to any country is a matter of importance. Of late this whole continent, in respect of the eyes of the world, has assumed an importance which a few years ago it had not. When you come to Canada, in comparison with the other outlying parts of the British Empire, how stands it? The others are thousands of miles away, whilst Canada forms part of the Continent of America, and a very considerable part at that. So, sir, so far as the first point goes, namely, that nearness to the North American Continent is a significant thing, Canada stands pre-eminent in comparson with the other outlying parts of the British Empire.

The other geographical question with regard to Canada is the comparative nearness or distance from the British Isles themselves, and there how stands it? I have noted down, (but have not the time to give it to you now), the distances of the main towns in Australia and in South Africa, but roughly speaking the distance from London to Melbourne or Sydney may be placed at 12,000 miles, and the distance from London to Capetown or Pretoria at 6,000 miles, whereas the distance

from London to the Dominion of Canada may be not unfairly placed at only 3,000 miles. So that so far as geographical position is concerned, in respect of both of these two main considerations, it is obvious that the most noteworthy city of the outlying portions of the British Empire is to be found in the Dominion of Canada.

There are other considerations that I need not enlarge upon, such as the extraordinary strategical position which Canada occupies, lying as it does between the Atlantic and Pacific. Those are makeweights to the original argument. The argument is strong. So far as geography is concerned there appears to me to be no question whatever, and therefore with your permission I shall pass from my main point that wherever the most noteworthy city is to be found it is certainly to be found within the Dominion of Canada.

Now, sir, we come to consider what city within the Dominion. Naturally the inquiry is a little more delicate, and perhaps the answer is not quite so certain, but I think the suggestions which I am going to make are fairly reasonable. Where in the Dominion of Canada is the most important place to be? I think we may look at the history of the United States with regard to this. Let me say I am not pointing to population as being the only, if indeed, the main thing. Where is this city to be? The history of the United States suggests that the most important place will not be right in the middle of the continent. To take a concrete instance, I think anyone who contemplates the relative position in the eyes of the world of say Boston and Chicago to-day, will concur in that. Chicago beyond question has long outstripped the other in population, but who would suggest that, in respect of authority in the eyes of the world, in respect of dominance of voice so far as the ears of the world are concerned, Chicago has any place beside such a city as Boston? I think it will not be in the centre. I do not believe it will be on the Pacific Coast. I am greatly charmed with British Columbia. I have delighted in it. I was never perhaps happier than there, but for all that I do not think that its posi-

tion is such as to suggest that there will be found the future capital. Let us come to the other side. Looking at all the conditions of the Maritime Provinces my view is that though they are very fine and splendid in their way, and though they are on the Atlantic seaboard, it is not they who will furnish the most noteworthy city; and that our choice ultimately must lie between the City of Montreal in the Province of Quebec; and the City of Toronto in the Province of Ontario.

Now, dealing with those two, what do we find? Let me say at the outset that I am one who is quite charmed with the City of Montreal; I have lived there; I have enough cosmopolitanism in me, though an ardent Britisher, to appreciate everything of delight and gaiety which the French nation has given. But with all that, I do not think when it comes to the naming of the most important City in the British Empire that the die is going to be cast in favour of the City of Montreal. It is going to be in favour of the purely British City of Toronto. I admit that the City of Montreal is larger in population, and, so far as my judgment goes, it is perhaps likely or, at all events, quite possible that she will always transcend us in population, though I think that is doubtful; but even if it were so, that is not the thing which I am pointing out to-day. I am not suggesting that this city will perforce have the largest population within the Overseas parts of the Empire. I am suggesting that in respect of noteworthiness, in respect of dominance of note, in respect of a voice which has to be listened to by the other parts of the Empire, Toronto should be the chief of all. It strikes me that here we have an advantage in respect of solidarity of race which, if taken hold of, will enable us to hold the chiefest place within the Dominion of Canada and the Overseas Dominions of the whole British Empire.

Sir, dare anyone suggest that it is not of significance to hold such a place? Consider only two things if you will. In respect of the habitable portions of the globe we have an Empire which occupies 24 per cent. or nearly one quarter; and in respect of population contains 26 per cent. or over one quarter of the whole population

of the globe. The figures are so immense, the conception is so transcendent, that we really fail to realise it. The very largeness of the matter puts it without our comprehension, and the very best that either you or I can ever hope to attain to is a straining after the conception of the position which our Empire holds within the boundaries of the world. I should like within this half hour to impress on your minds some one point which would leave a lasting impression, so that when you leave this room to-day—a murky day, not an optimistic day, no particular accident of nature to cheer us—it might be with pride greater than ever in our lot. I would that we might all go forth from this room saying to ourselves, Never before have we realised so clearly the position which the British Empire occupies, and the position which the City of Toronto may occupy in the British Empire.

What are we to do in the City of Toronto? The first thing it seems to me is this, we must get some sort of conception of what we are going to become. If you have assented to my proposition entirely or only in part, my argument now is just the same, the burden upon us is just the same, the only difference is in degree. Are we to consider it as merely a provincial point, constantly enlarging itself from year to year, or conceive it, as I think we should, as a point which should become not only a notable city but a notable metropolis in the history of the world itself. That is my conception of Toronto, and having that conception it seems to me that in every consideration of the city, in everything which comes before us, we have got to view it from that standpoint.

Are we to debate some suggestion of an addition to our territory from a narrow standpoint? And let me interrupt myself, just to say that I am not speaking from any real estate standpoint, that I own nothing whatever in the City of Toronto except a too heavily mortgaged house, and that so far as my own pocket is concerned I don't expect to either profit or be hurt to the extent of one cent by anything which I say to you to-day. I am saying, sir, with reference to our notion of Toronto we

should bear in mind these large views because, if we do so, we shall be able, I think, to take a far more fitting and appropriate attitude towards the various questions which present themselves. Accordingly I suggest to you that you view Toronto as a coming metropolis, not in the eyes of Canadians only, not in the eyes of the inhabitants of this continent only, but in the eyes of the inhabitants of the whole civilized world.

Shall we not have spaciousness? Sometimes I feel very intolerant as to the suggestions which are made with regard to this continent. I recall England, and the way in which she is advancing in certain particulars; and then I hear it suggested that out here all is progress, and over there all is simply cut and dried conservatism. I say what has become of my eyes and ears and mind? Do you suppose that if this continent were peopled wholly by old country people that they would conceive that the ideal thing in the erection of buildings in cities was to have sky scrapers because the first great city on this continent had to build sky scrapers on account of the fact that it had no room? Can you imagine anything more illogical? The City of New York had no room on its own tongue of land, absolutely no opportunity to extend in any way on the level, therefore it built upwards. In other cities on this continent, the argument apparently is, "We have plenty of room, spaciousness is desirable on our own account, there is no earthly reason for our running up to heaven, therefore let us build sky scrapers." There are particular instances in which you have to have such things, and I admit at once the capacity of some of the architects who have dealt with the difficult problem, but what I am suggesting is this, that it is a condition which is not ideal, and is simply necessitated by exigencies which do not exist in the City of Toronto. I am hoping that we shall have a very fine open-air city. I am hoping that we shall have a city in which hygiene will play a prominent part, in which it will be recognized that fresh air is a God-given thing and should be sought for constantly. I am making no criticism of anybody or anything, but I am suggesting what in the future should be our aim. If we

feel proud to proclaim that we have the highest building in the British Empire, so far as I am concerned, please erect at once the highest building in the British Empire, the lowest building in the British Empire, the ugliest building in the British Empire; and then, if you please, proceed to build the most beautiful building in the British Empire. Whether we build high or low depends upon the exigencies of the occasion, and it may be fitting at times to have a high building or a low building, but in the parts which are not circumscribed, in the portions of the city yet unencumbered by buildings, we should have regard to the fact that it is a blessed thing to have the air and sunlight of heaven come down into the streets, and that it is not ideal to have these two things shut out by uprearing buildings.

I have it in mind to speak of the parks. I wish to express the great pleasure I felt when, as a citizen of Niagara Falls, I heard of a splendid Humber Valley Park. I devoutly hope that there will not, by any mischance, be any failure in that respect; indeed, my hope is that it will not end there, but that hereafter we may be able to get, either from those who have this matter in hand or from others, other park lands so that eventually there may be a beautiful belt of park lands stretching around the city.

The city should be well lighted. I am sure there are many here who will agree with me in that, and I say that, by whatever agency, whether municipal or corporate, my hope is that the City of Toronto will be absolutely the very best lighted city on the whole of the habitable globe; and that not only for reasons of convenience, but because all of those who are interested in the moral welfare of cities know that you cannot have, (if you except fresh air, and perhaps not even that), any finer agency towards the driving out of things evil than splendid and constant light during the, otherwise, hours of darkness.

We should have greater unity in civic action. On behalf of those who work for the city and perhaps sometimes make mistakes let me say quite frankly I admit that the position of those of us who stand aside

and criticise is not a logical position. Those of us who are content to criticise civic action should be content to play our part, if part we can play, for Toronto in parliament. I have been a somewhat frequent visitor both in the Legislature and also at Ottawa and I have not often enough, been proud and gratified at the feeling "there Toronto speaks." I do suggest that we have arrived now at a size when surely we contain within our borders men whom it would be appropriate and right to ask to represent us in our parliaments. Too often the man seeks the office and the trouble arises because the one whom you would seek for the office is not content to take it, because men have not been kind or fair enough to their opponents in civic and parliamentary life. I notice a slight change from what used to be the case some years ago, some small amelioration to-day not only so far as the utterances of legislators are concerned, but also in the attitude of the press. I think conditions have improved and I wish that Mr. Borden had been able to keep his engagement to be here that I might say of him in his presence as I do in his absence that he is one of the most outstanding figures on either side of the House who have stood for decency of utterance in respect of opponents; and that is not a small thing. The fact of the matter is on this continent at large, that men of fine sensibilities, men of great parts, have stood aghast at the notion of entering into politics, not by reason of any sense of unfitness for the responsible duties which they might be called upon to perform, but because they have been unwilling, being possessors of refinement and decency and sensibility and delicacy, to subject themselves to the treatment which they have seen meted out to others.

There are a vast number of things to be thought about for this city, but I can't go through them all. I wish I could. There are such things as extending the influence of our splendid University. I should like to see the impress of the University upon the whole city so that it might be known as the University City. I should like to see this city realise not only passively but actively the part it should play with respect to the defence of the

country. I voice no partisan view, when I say that no Canadian with any sort or decency is absolutely content to have benefits showered upon him by the mother country, unless in return he gives a corresponding benefit. Take such a thing as the soldiery of our people. What is the trouble? To my mind it is merely that heretofore it has seemed something extraneous to our civic life. My notion is, so far from any individual revolt on the part of any of us, should there be such a thing imposed upon us as training every year, we should welcome it and thank the government of the country for giving us the opportunity of doing these two fine things at once, namely, making ourselves better physically and therefore better mentally, and also fitting ourselves to say that, come who will, this country is absolutely safe, not by reason of any extraordinary prowess of arms but by reason of the mere circumstance that just so many inhabitants as there are on the land are there defenders of the land.

There is the vast subject of the assimilation of the races which Canada as a whole has to deal with, but which of course has mainly to be dealt with by the large cities. I am hopeful myself that the fine things which we in our youth and upwards have learned will be so potent with us we shall be enabled to assimilate to our splendid British institutions the people from any part of the world, no matter how errant they originally may have been from the course which we conceive to be that of fine citizenship.

Let me point out some of the physical changes which in the past have taken place, even in my knowledge of this city. I can remember the time when the transportation within its borders was perfectly humorous, and delightful, and somewhat picturesque. You remember the time when we had horses drawing cars of various lengths, some of full length, some familiarly called "bobtail;" I know that at times I have covered both the beginning and the end of the journey in the same day, so great was the speed. Oh, yes, you must not be entirely cynical with reference to the speed in those days: it was very reasonable. But those things have gone. And the

rolling stock used to have such charming abnormalities at certain times of the year. I can remember, in the northern part of Yonge Street, when at certain times there was a Noah's Ark painted very charmingly, on wheels when the roads allowed, and when the roads didn't allow, on runners, and inside a narrow aisle I should think about 3,000 feet long, from my recollection, the floor covered with straw, and the eccentricity of motion such that the only thing that came to one's mind was, "Into whose lap shall I next fall?" I can recall a little frame barber shop, where stands now the Manning Arcade or some other imposing structure, kept by one Sager, where Mr. Aylesworth (now Sir Allan) and myself and others used to undergo tonsorial operations; and that same establishment, within my experience, was afterwards doing business on the site of that magnificent tall building which is now being erected for the Canadian Pacific Railway. So that you see we really have had improvement in many ways in this city.

I find my time is up. I want to say that though I have spoken of things material, there is absolutely nothing in my judgment which for importance compares with the question of the make-up of the men and women of this city and of this country. It is no pretence on my part. In my obscure way for years I have been voicing it. It is a delight to me to hear voices considered of far greater importance now saying these things. A city of 100,000 great men is worth more than a city of a million insignificant men, even if the city of 100,000 has not anything like the wealth of the city of the million. After all, in the last analysis, character lies at the root of the whole matter. No city is great, no empire is great, unless the people of the city and of the empire are great. That is the reason why we, of the British Empire, are proud. It is not merely because, in fact I think it is very little because, it is large or magnificent; it is because we earnestly and sincerely are in sympathy with the utterance of Lord Milner who said, that when the British Empire was referred to, he felt inclined not to cry "hurrah" but to go around the

corner and pray; or, to put it in another form, we believe it is an Empire which stands absolutely for righteousness and justice and liberty. These are the things which make us proud and these are the things that make us expand. It is true we have our Westminster Abbey, and might have many more scattered throughout the British Empire, in which might repose thousands who have done their duty day by day inconspicuously or conspicuously as fortune dictated, but over and beyond all question of fame our general notion is this, that the empire to be great must be an empire which exhibits the qualities of liberty and justice. I say to my friends in the United States, when I speak there, that there is no occasion for us to have a stone Statue of Liberty because we have within the British Empire some 50,000,000 statues, monuments of liberty, in living flesh and blood.

Sir, Toronto means the place of meeting. I would have the City of Toronto a place of meeting of great men ready to do great things for the greatest Empire that the world has ever known.

Only one thought, not my own, in order to extenuate somewhat any fault upon my own part. Some lines which to-day, as heretofore, I find ringing in my ears suggest the attitude of splendid, glorious old England herself in her feeling of generosity towards the outlying portions of the Empire, her conception of them, so fine, so generous, so appreciative. What does she say to us? I beg of you, if you forget all that I have said, to let these words sink into your mind and memory, and when you go out to-day let it be with the resolve that, whether or not my suggestions with regard to the City of Toronto are sound, you yourselves will see to it that as individual citizens of the British Empire you will play your part believing that thereby you do the most good for the world at large. What does the poet say?

> Remote compatriots, wheresoe'er ye dwell,
> By your prompt voices ringing clear and true
> We know that with our England all is well:
> Young is she yet, her world-task but begun!
> By you we know her safe, and know by you
> Her veins are million but her heart is one.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING, MAY 30, 1912

An Address by the President, Mr. F. B. Fetherstonhaugh, K.C.

Gentlemen of the Empire Club,—

The work of the Executive of the Club during the season 1911-1912 has been quite extensive, and I hope satisfactory. During the year there were held sixteen meetings of the Executive and twenty-two general meetings of the Club. The membership has been increased from four hundred and fifty-two to about one thousand, or more than double, and the amount of fees paid up is greater than ever before in the history of the Club.

The Secretary-Treasurer will present his report, which will show the condition of our finances, and the purposes for which the money has been expended. I hope such expenditure will meet with the approval of the Club.

The first matter of importance to which I will refer is the Life Membership, inaugurated during my term of office. There are thirteen Life Members of which one is the Prime Minister of Canada and two are members of the Dominion Cabinet.

The second matter to which I wish to refer is the campaign for increasing the membership. The Club is greatly indebted not only to the members of the Executive but to the members of the Membership Committee, who have done such excellent work in adding to our numbers, and thus increasing the usefulness, power, and influence of the Club in furthering the cause of Imperialism throughout the length and breadth of the Dominion.

The next matter, which must appeal to all, is our affiliation with the Royal Colonial Institute of London, England, an Institute which for forty-two years has been quietly and effectively spreading the doctrine of Imperial solidarity, which we all hold so dear. You will

remember, that I, as your President, was empowered by the Executive and the Club to arrange for this affiliation, when in London, England, attending the coronation. I did so under favourable terms, which the Executive and the Club subsequently approved of. If there is a matter, which appeals to me strongly, it is the advisability of every member becoming a subscriber to "United Empire," the organ of the Royal Colonial Institute, which Club members can now obtain for the small sum of $1 a year, which merely covers printing and postage. It is a most excellent magazine, and all Empire Builders, as we are, should have it in order to see the progress of Imperial thought and action in the only Empire, which practically encircles the earth, and on which the sun never sets.

Another matter to which I beg to refer is the presentation of the address to His Majesty the King. The address, as you will remember, took the form of a piece of quartz, with an inscription thereon, inclosed in a case made of British Columbia Cedar and bound by Nova Scotia Steel. A set of the volumes of the Speeches delivered before the Club also accompanied the Address. The quartz and case were exhibited in the Library of the Royal Colonial Institute of London, England, and were greatly admired, and considered quite unique by all who saw them.

The next matter of importance I shall refer to is the incorporation of the Club. This was proposed by Dr. Clouse at a Committee meeting, and the idea was unanimously approved. When the Club is incorporated, each volume of Speeches can have inserted therein a form of bequest to the Club, the purpose being to utilize such bequest, when made, in the furtherance of Imperial ideas. Mr. J. M. Clark has the matter in hand, and the incorporation will be completed to-day.

Other work which occupied the attention of your Executive was the revision of the constitution, which was duly effected. Dr. Goggin and a Committee had this matter in charge, and the constitution, as amended, now provides, among other changes, for the admission of

Life Members to the number of ten each year, and in addition Federal Ministers and Provincial Premiers without limitation as to number.

The organization of Empire Clubs throughout the Dominion has, I regret to say, been at a standstill owing to the severe illness of the organizing secretary, Mr. R. S. Neville. This is a matter, which, of course, must be remedied during the coming year as it is most important that Empire Clubs be spread throughout the length and breadth of this Dominion. I would recommend strongly early consideration of this matter to the incoming Executive, as I feel that when our population is increasing by leaps and bounds, as it has been during the past few years, it is most essential that the people be educated along Imperial lines. I am well aware that the Canadian Club is with us in this matter, and it may be possible that some arrangement may be made whereby this Club and ours may work more closely in touch with each other to effect an end which is so conducive to the welfare of the Empire.

I wish also to refer to the presentation of the address to His Royal Highness, the Governor-General, which the Executive arranged for. The address was duly presented in the Legislative Chamber of the Parliament Buildings and read most charmingly by our Literary Secretary, Mr. Fane Sewell. The reply of His Royal Highness was most appreciative, and clearly indicated that the future progress and work of the Club has his unqualified endorsement.

I may also add that another matter which has engaged the attention of your Committee is the formation of a Hospitality Committee. The members of this Committee have been decided upon, and it is hoped that it will form a link between the Empire and the outlying portions of the Empire, so that men of prominence coming to Toronto, and indeed to Canada, may be entertained in a way befitting our Club, and as a recognition of the courteous treatment which is accorded to members of this Club in the Old Land, and in the other Dominions beyond the Seas.

The addresses of the year were as follows:

Major-General C.W. Robinson, C.B., of Ealing, London, England, on "A Legacy from the United Empire Loyalists."

The Right Honourable James Bryce, O.M., British Ambassador at Washington, on "Imperialism."

Norval W. Helme, M.P., of Lancaster Division of Lancashire, England, and President of the Chamber of Commerce, on "The Empire, Old and New."

Sir William Grey-Wilson, Governor of the Bahamas, on "Bahamas, West Indies, and Canada."

Rev. Randall C. Phillips of Belfast, Field Secretary for Ireland and Delegate to the recent Ecumenical Conference, on "The Irishman as an Empire Builder."

Thos H. Mawson, the eminent Landscape Architect of London, England, on "The Housing Problem."

Major L. F. Philips, King's Royal Rifles, General Staff Officer, Second Division, on "The Organization of the Military Forces of the Empire."

Dr. Tom Jays, of Nigeria, on "Problems of Empire in West Africa."

Rev. J. W. Macmillan, D.D., of St. Mathews Church, Halifax, N.S., on "Problems of Population."

Mr. Charles Hopewell, Mayor of Ottawa, on "The Georgian Bay Waterway Project."

Rev. Dr. Jas. E. Mason. Professor of Political Economy in, and Secretary of Livingstone College, North Carolina, on "Darkest America and the Way Out."

Dr. James L. Hughes, Chief Inspector of Public Schools, Toronto, on "National and Ethical Value ot Cadet Training."

Mr. Joseph Fels, of London, England, and Philadelphia, U.S., on "Effects of Taxes on Trade."

Dr. Sunder Singh, Editor of the "Aryan," Victoria, B.C., on "The Sikhs in Canada."

Mr. J. B. Tyrrell, M.E., formerly Geologist of the Dominion Government, on "Explorers as Empire Builders in Canada's Far Northwest."

Dr. Thomas O'Hagan, of "The New World," Chicago, Ill., on "Charles Dickens."

Major Archer-Shee, D.S.O., M.P., of London, England, on "A State-owned Atlantic Cable."

Mr. A. W. Wright, on "Canada's Canal Problem."

Lieut.-Col. The Hon. J. P. B. Casgrain, of Montreal, on "At the Heart of the Empire."

Professor Arthur P. Coleman, of the University of Toronto, on "Ontario Mines and Miners."

Professor Kemp, of Columbia University, New York, on "Tech nical Education."

Rev. Dr. W. E. Taylor, of Shanghai, China, on "Empire Rela tions with China."

Mr. Ernest Heaton, B.A., Oxon., on "Scientific Colonization, a Suggestion."

Commissioner J. E. Starr, Judge of Juvenile Court, Toronto, on "The Juvenile Court and Future Citizens."

His Honour, Mr. Justice Craig, on "The Present Condition and Future Prospects of the Yukon."

Professor W. L. Grant, of Queen's University, Kingston, on "The Fallacy of Nationalism."

Rev. W. E. Smith, M.D., of Yuinhsien, Province of Szechuan, China, on "Changing China."

Mr. Frank Yeigh, of Toronto, on "The Span of a Canadian Generation."

Mr. Monro Grier, K.C., on "Toronto and her place in the British Empire."

And now I come to the most important project of all; I refer to the "All around the World Empire Dinner," which has been inaugurated by your Executive this year. The idea was first thought of prior to the end of our season 1910 and 1911, and first came up as a consequence of the proposition of affiliating with the Royal Colonial Institute. Your President when in London endeavoured to make arrangements to have Field Marshall, His Royal Highness, the Duke of Connaught, address the Club, but nothing could be done until His Royal Highness arrived in Canada. After a great deal of effort and correspondence His Royal Highness at last consented to attend the first annual Empire Dinner to be held on the 24th of May. Your President has been communicating with Sir Bevin Edwards, Chairman of the Council, and Mr. Boosé, the Secretary of the Royal Colonial Institute, for several months in relation

to this matter with the result that the Royal Colonial Institute decided to have their secretaries send notices to the different secretaries of the Royal Colonial Institute throughout the Empire to inaugurate an Empire Dinner on the 24th of May, Empire Day. This, I believe, has been successfully accomplished in many places, and next year it is hoped that there will be Dinners throughout the British Empire, in fact a truly "All around the World Empire Dinner," and that a cable chain of felicitations will be extended from those assembled at the many Dinners to the others throughout all the important centres of the Empire. The success of the first Empire Dinner in Toronto is fresh in the minds of all, and I confidently predict that next year, as it has been decided to limit the number of tickets, they will be unattainable long before the Dinner takes place.

Still another matter has engaged the attention of your President personally. Sir Bevin Edwards, the Chairman of the Royal Colonial Institute, has written and asked me to co-act with him in connection with the proposition to increase the membership of the Royal Colonial Institute, throughout the Dominion of Canada. I have taken up the matter with him by correspondence, and have come to an understanding, which is based on the condition that if a campaign is inaugurated it shall be for the joint benefit of both the Empire Club and the Royal Colonial Institute. The matter is still pending, but before completing any arrangements I will, of course, submit the proposition to the incoming President and Executive for their approval.

I may be permitted to say that the work of the year has taken a great deal of earnest thought, time, and attention, which I have given ungrudgingly for the great cause, which is so aptly expressed in the motto of the Club "Canada and a United Empire." I may say, however, that my efforts would have been unavailing, had I not received the cordial and strong support of the Executive of the Club, and particularly his Lordship, the Bishop of Toronto, Dr. Goggin, Dr. Clouse, Mr. R. A. Stapells, and Mr. H. H. Nightingale, the Secretary-Treasurer. It is, of course, difficult to individ-

ualize but I cannot refrain from mentioning these names. I trust that the efforts of your Executive and the work accomplished during the year will meet with your commendation, and although I leave the chair with regret, I feel certain that the good work of the Club will continue unabated, and I can assure you, gentlemen, that in the future as in the past, I shall do my utmost to advance the interests of the Club by still giving the maximum of my time available to further the cause which we have all so much at heart.

The Club is indeed fortunate in the choice by the Nomination Committee of the incoming President, who will bring to that position the dignity of his high office, and a zeal for Imperial progress which augurs well for the prosperity of the Club.

I thank you, one and all.

EMPIRE DAY BANQUET

On the evening of May 24th the Empire Club of Canada gave, in the Convocation Hall of the University of Toronto, an Empire Day banquet, the first of what it is hoped will be an annual series of banquets throughout the Empire on that day.

The guests of honour were His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, Her Royal Highness the Duchess of Connaught, and the Princess Patricia. With them came His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, Mrs. Gibson and Miss Gibson, the Lord Bishop of Toronto, and Col. Lowther, A.D.C. Rarely has Toronto had as distinguished an assembly as that which gathered in the banqueting hall to do honour to the royal guests and celebrate the natal day of Victoria, the Good.

The walls were relieved with bands of blue and white bunting in panelled effects. Behind the royal party at the guest table was a canopy of purple and gold over a back-ground of crimson velvet. Immediately behind the Duke's chair were draped the Royal Standard and the Union Jack. Clusters of Colonial flags at intervals around the room gave an Imperial tone to the decorations.

The King's health was drunk with musical honours, led by Dr. Albert Ham.

A number of telegrams and letters were received from persons who were unable to attend but sent greetings. Among these were Lord Strathcona, Rt. Hon. R. L. Borden, Sir Wilfrid Laurier, Hon. Geo. E. Foster, Hon. T. W. Crothers, Hon. W. Nantel, Hon. Robert Rogers, Hon. J. D. Hazen, Sir James P. Whitney, Hon. W. J. Hanna, Hon. Jas. S. Duff, Hon. J. O. Reaume, Premier Gouin (Quebec), and Premier Scott (Saskatchewan). Earl Grey, referring to the dinner held that evening at the Royal Colonial Institute, London, cabled "Banquet great success. I wish a hearty success to your Empire Day banquet."

Mr. F. B. Fetherstonhaugh, K.C., President of the Club, proposed the toast to His Royal Highness.

He said it was an honour and pleasure to couple with his Royal Highness their Royal Highnesses the Duchess of Connaught and the Princess Patricia, whose names and graciousness recalled to us Erin, the memory of which must always remain green in the hearts of all those of Irish descent.

Proceeding, Mr. Fetherstonhaugh said:

"His Royal Highness, our Governor-General, is no stranger to the Dominion, having visited this country in 1869, at which time Port Arthur, one of the great ports of Lake Superior, and the gateway to our great North-west, was founded and called after him, Prince Arthur's Landing.

"Again in 1890, he passed through Canada on his way from India and visited Toronto, the city in which the Queen's birthday, the 24th May, was first celebrated as a national holiday, and which has ever since remained the cradle of imperial thought and action in this broad Dominion.

"All here present know with what distinction His Royal Highness has served in the army of his country, and his progress from Lieutenant to Field Marshal and Commander-in-Chief of the imperial army.

"All here present know how Her Majesty our late beloved Queen Victoria of revered memory, whose reign was the age in which our Empire sprang into being, valued her son, Prince Arthur, called by her, after another great soldier, the Iron Duke, her true friend and adviser.

"All here present know how His Majesty King Edward, the greatest diplomat and peacemaker and the most loved monarch of his time, appreciated the great capacity and statesmanship of his brother, our guest of honour, whom he desired to send to Canada as our Governor-General.

"And all here present now fully understand why His Gracious Majesty King George appreciated his royal father's wish and appointed his uncle, Your Royal Highness, as Governor-General of this fair Dominion.

"I need scarcely say how dearly all Canadians appreciate the spirit and love which inspired our Sovereign to consummate what we have all along wished for, to have a member of the royal family as the representative of the crown in this important part of the Empire, and how we are especially gratified by your appointment, Sir. May happiness in abundance be your lot in this Canada of ours and yours, and be that also of their Royal Highnesses, the Duchess of Connaught and the Princess Patricia, during their sojourn in the land of the maple leaf. You may temporarily have lost family ties and friends in the dear old motherland, and who among us does not understand what this means, but you have gained the hearts of the people of a country wholly and truly loyal and imperial.

"We have here with us to-night ministers of the crown, one of the vice-presidents of the Royal Colonial Institute, and the presidents and other representatives of the principal patriotic bodies of the city, as well as many empire builders, both civil and military, including the British Empire League, the United Empire Loyalists' Association, the Canadian Defence League, the Imperial Order of the Daughters of the Empire, the Canadian Club, and Women's Canadian Club, all of whom will join heartily with me in the toast which I now give:

"'His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, Governor-General of Canada, Their Royal Highnesses the Duchess of Connaught and the Princess Patricia.'"

After the toast to Their Royal Highnesses had been enthusiastically drunk and before the Duke of Connaught rose to reply, Mr. F. S. Hamer sang "His Majesty the King."

His Royal Highness in rising to reply was greeted with great enthusiasm, all present rising and cheering heartily. He said:

"I thank you most warmly for the manner in which you have received my health, and especially for the kind allusions you have made to the Duchess and to my Daughter.

"Having now, for eight months, had the honour of being his Majesty's representative in this great Dominion, I would like to take this opportunity of telling you how deeply interested I am in all important questions affecting Canada, and how I rejoice at the great prosperity at present existing throughout all portions of this vast country.

"My one wish is to be able to aid in every way in my power, the best interests and the soundest projects in the many spheres of activity throughout the provinces of the Dominion.

"It is my earnest hope and belief that during the time of my governor-generalship, this programme will steadily continue, and every advantage will be taken of the great advance in science—which makes many matters possible which would have been despaired of in earlier days.

"I congratulate Canada on the number and good class of emigrants who are coming into this country, whose presence will greatly aid in developing the great resources with which nature has provided you.

"On this great anniversary, dedicated to the memory of that gracious and glorious Sovereign, under whose reign the British Empire made such vast strides, one's thoughts naturally turn to the significance and meaning which the word 'Empire' has for ourselves.

"Probably never in our time have the thoughts of those who are building it up been so deeply centred on the problems which we have to face.

"For Canada, those problems have the deepest significance from the prominent position she so rightly holds amongst the great self-governing dominions of the Empire.

"May the various races who have built up the Dominion be strong and loyal to themselves, and above all may the unity of Canada be the foremost wish of all its people, and of those who are called on to direct its destinies.

"I feel convinced that, if Canada is true to herself, she will be true to the Empire, of which all Canadians,

of whatever station in life, are equal members, and in whose integrity all are equally interested.

"Never let us forget that the British Empire has always been foremost in promoting the liberties of its populations, while at the same time maintaining those traditions which have made its past so glorious.

"I am sure that in no portion of the Empire is there more loyalty and devotion to our Gracious Sovereign than in Canada, and that nowhere in the Empire will there ever be a stronger sense of the duty we owe to the flag under which it is our privilege to live."

"It is the realization of the highest aspirations of an imperialist," said Bishop Sweeny in proposing the toast to 'Canada and a United Empire,' "that on the day which was the birthday of the great and beloved Queen Victoria, we have at our Empire Day banquet a royal guest, her son, the Governor-General of the Dominion, and that we saw him yesterday decorating the monument of his illustrious mother in the Queen's Park.

"Some toasts are like songs without words; they sing themselves in our sentiment, and seem to stand with but few words said in proposing them. I think that this toast, which I have to propose, will allow of a few words in proposing it.

"I will not pause between the first and the last, 'Canada and a United Empire,' but I propose 'Canada, a part of a United Empire.'

"Sir, we think Canada has contributed a large share, in area at least, towards that Empire with a line of 3,900 miles from ocean to ocean, and stretching up 1,400 miles from the international boundary. We do feel that we at least in this have made a very proud contribution indeed for this United Empire.

"We do not at present contribute very largely of population to that Empire, but I will maintain that what we do contribute in our seven and a half millions of population is in the main second to none in loyalty, second to none in thrift, second to none in industry, second to none in patient endurance and constructive skill.

"What shall I say of the ties which bind us to the Empire? There is the tie of loyalty; that is the first and most obvious—loyalty to His Most Gracious Majesty George V. I only mention the principle ties which bind us to this great Empire, the ties of high ideals, of lofty aspirations, of splendid ambitions, that make us feel 'noblesse oblige,' because the Lord God Almighty has given us this splendid heritage.

"I give you 'Canada, a part of a United Empire,' a nobility of intellect, in which no other nation can meddle, with which no other nation can interfere. I give you 'Canada, a part of a United Empire,' loyal to that United Empire, ready to stand to protect that United Empire, ready to do her part as an offspring of that United Empire, ready to maintain her integrity against all comers."

The toast was drunk with enthusiasm, and while the assemblage remained standing the orchestra played "O Canada" and "The Maple Leaf."

In responding to the toast, Hon. Wallace Nesbitt, K.C., recalled that the celebration of Empire Day by the public schools throughout the Empire only followed on its celebration by the public schools of Toronto.

"This first Empire Day banquet is due," he said, "to a suggestion of the president of the Club that in every city throughout the Empire the anniversary should be so celebrated."

"I want to make the suggestion," said Mr. Nesbitt, "that on Empire Day we have a sort of 'town meetings,' as they call them in the United States—a series of imperial conventions, at which we will discuss not local, but imperial affairs, taking stock of the past and making plans for the future. That will give us a broader view of the problems and duties of Empire."

He paid an eloquent tribute to the memory of Queen Victoria, whose birthday was a worthy day to be devoted to such a purpose. "When she came to the throne," he said, "faith in kings and queens was on the wane. She revived that faith, when she became the link which bound together a great democratic Empire.

Can we do better than to cherish the day as the public holiday of the Empire, and to devote that day to the furtherance of imperial unity, and ultimately to the federation of the greatest Empire that the world has ever seen."

In enumerating some of the benefits which this would bring about, Mr. Nesbitt said it would eliminate economic unrest. It would bring about an end of constitutional unrest as was evidenced in the fight against the House of Lords and the home rule movement, and it would have the effect of limiting the sphere of national defence.

Turning to the question of imperial defence Mr. Nesbitt referred to what Australia and New Zealand had contributed towards naval defence as an evidence of a desire for national co-operation and imperial unity, and expressed the hope that Canada by the action she would take would strengthen this desire, and influence South Africa to take her place among the "Dominions beyond the seas" in the defence of the Empire.

Hon. Mr. Justice Riddell in exceptionally happy language proposed the toast to "The Ladies," and Mayor Geary responded wittily and briefly.

LIST OF MEMBERS

OF THE

EMPIRE CLUB OF CANADA

1911-12

HONORARY MEMBERS

Rt. Hon. Joseph Chamberlain
Hon. Sir Geo. W. Ross, LL.D.

LIFE MEMBERS

Clouse, Dr. Elias
Fetherstonhaugh, F. B., K.C.
Mason, Col. Jas.
Heywood, Jas.
Pellatt, Sir H. M.
Wood, E. R.
McBride, Hon. Richard
Scott, Hon. Walter
Hughes, Hon. Col. Sam
Borden, Rt. Hon. R. L.
Crowther, W. C.
Merritt, Lieut.-Col. W. H.
Rogers, Hon. Robt.

MEMBERS

Adams, A. Andrew
Addison, Dr. W. L. T.
Aikens, Dr. W. H. B.
Amsden, L. G
Alexander, J. F.
Ansley, A.
Armstrong, H. D. P.
Arnoldi, J. R.
Austin, Wm. R.
Abell, J. C.
Abbott. F. E.
Abbott, Arthur
Adam, J. M.
Allison, Cecil R.
Armstrong, J. J.
Arnoldi, Frank, K.C.
Angus & Stonehouse
Archibald, Dr. T. D.
Allan, J. A.
Armour, Eric N.
Alley, J. A.
Atkinson, Jos. E.
Anglin, R. W.
Alley, H. R. A.
Allen, G. F.
Aspden, T. F.
Beardmore, A. O.
Beatty, E. P.
Beatty, Dr. H. A.
Beatty, J. G.
Beatty, S. G.
Beatty, W. H.
Beatty, Capt. Jas. P.
Beaumont, R. B.
Beer, G. Frank
Beer, E. G.
Beer, W. W.
Beer, Lewis H.
Begg, H.
Bingham, G. A.
Black, R. G.
Blachford, F. A.
Blain, Hugh
The Lord Bishop of Toronto
Bond, C. H. A.
Boeckh, E. C.
Bowers, A. S.
Bowring, C. T.
Bradford, S. H.
Bredin, Mark
Brown, J. Hamilton
Brown, Dr. J. Price

Brown, W. E.
Bruce, Col. Jno.
Brophy, H.
Brook, W. F.
Brown, Maj. W. J.
Bryers, F. F.
Buck, W. A.
Buck, C. Stuart
Bull, Thos. H.
Burns, Stephen W.
Byers, F. D.
Brigden, Geo.
Boustien, ——
Blackstock, G.
Boswell, J. E.
Barrett, A. L.
Button, Henry
Boyd, J. Tower
Boulter, Geo. E.
Beard, N. F. D.
Baker, W. H.
Barry, J. W.
Bell, C. H.
Boyle, Rev. Dr. F. S.
Boynton, W. L.
Bristol, Edmund, M.P.
Burnaby, R. W. E.
Barr, Walter J.
Black, S. W.
Barton, Albert
Bourdon, N. J.
Barber, Henry
Band, C. W.
Band, C. S.
Birmingham, A. H.
Banfield, W. H.
Bourlier, Harry C.
Bickle, Edward W.
Brown, Norman
Baldwin, L. H.
Baker, Prof. Alfred
Band, Sidney W.
Bilbrough, Walter
Bissett, J. D.
Barrow, Rev. G. M.
Bastedo, N. H.
Barton, T. Herbert
Brown, James
Berkinshaw, Walter E.
Brown, Dr. W. N. G.

Brett, Prof. G. S.
Bellinger, Peter
Berman, Rev. P. L.
Burritt, Horace W.
Bostwick, Geo. F.
Blachford, R. Thos.
Bell, Joseph
Bentley, Albert J.
Blackwell, M.
Butler, Fred T.
Brown, Frank H.
Best, T. H.

Campbell, Geo. C.
Candee, C. N.
Carstairs, Jno. Stewart
Cawthra, W. H.
Chadwick, E. N.
Chisholm, W. C.
Clark, J. M., K.C.
Clark, Rev. Prof. William
Cleal, J. P.
Caldbeck, Geo.
Capreol, A. R.
Clutterbuck, Dr. H. E.
Cody, Rev. Dr. H. J.
Cook, Dr. W. R.
Cooper, John A.
Cooke, Wm.
Cory, C. D.
Chambers, C. E.
Craig, William
Crane, Samuel
Croft, Wm.
Cromarty, R. R.
Curry, J.
Coryell, Robt. S.
Cuthbertson, Dr. C. R.
Carter, Jno. R.
Croasdell, Rex
Caldwell, R. B.
Cubitt, W. C.
Campbell, Geo. W.
Campbell, Hon. Colin
Clarke, J. B.
Conlin, R. V.
Crofoot, C. W.
Clark, Dr. Harold
Cox, H. C.
Cowan, Richard L.

Cotton, D. C.
Corrigan, F. S.
Cameron, D. A.
Cox, E. Strachan
Corcoran, J. W.
Christie, Wm. F.
Clarke, L. H.
Carrick, John
Christie, R. J.
Clark, T. J.
Cutten, L. F.
Chapman, F. W.
Canniff, H. T.
Croskery, R. A.
Chapman, W. J.
Caulfield, Jas. B.
Chambers, J. L.
Carswell, Robt.
Crossland, E. F.
Carrie, Wm. H.
Crawford, H. J.
Croft, A. W.
Chapman, Michael
Cayley, Rev. E. C.
Clinkunbroomer, J.
Case, Allan
Cooper, F. W.
Church, Thos. L.
Campbell, A. G.
Cole, Jas. A.
Cochran, Robert
Crocker, S., jr.
Craig, Hon. Justice Jas.
Cockshutt, W. F., M.P.

Dancy, R. C.
Darling, Frank
Davidge, F. C.
Davis, B. N.
Davis, W. J.
Deacon, G. P.
Denison, A. R
Denison, Col. G. T.
Denison, Shirley, K.C.
Denton, His Honour Judge
Dewart, H. H., K.C.
Donovan, A. E.
Doidge, W. A.
Drummond, A. T.
Dudgeon, Thos.
Dunlop, J. P.
Dusseau, L. V.
Dunston, K. J.
Dutton, B. B.
Davis, Thos.
Duncan, E. J. B.
Davidson, Douglas
Davis, Thos.
Day, Jas. E.
Defoe, C. W.
Dixon, W. E. J.
Dixon, J. F. E.
Dawson, J. F.
Denison, Geo. T., jr.
Dineen, W. D.
De Gruchy, John
Dorling, Horace N.
Dicker, Rev. A. G. H.
Douglas, Wm. J.
Dixon, Rev. Canon
Doherty, Geo.
Dineen, W. F.
Dinnick, W. S.
Dale, Albert
Dawson, S. B
Duncanson, A. E.
Doherty, A. J.
Dingman, Russell
Dale, Jos. G.
Dalton, D.

Ellis, Harry
Earngey, W. D.
Eastmuir, A. L.
Eby, Rev. C. S.
Eby, J. F.
Ellis, Jno. F.
Ellis, P. W.
Embree, L. E.
Essex, Alfred
Evans, A. Kelly
Ellis, W. G.
Evans, Geo. A.
Ellis, Augustus
Easson, R. H.
Edmonds, John
Edmonds, Chas. E.
Edwards, G. C.
Edwards, Geo.
Ewens, J. Sidney

Evans, H. Pollman
Eastwood, J. P.
Ellis, R. Y.

Fahey, J. M.
Fahey, Wm.
Fairweather, Alan C.
Fairweather, R. H.
Fleming, Atwell
Forster, J. W. L.
Foster, Chas. C.
Foster, J. M.
Fotheringham, Dr. J. T.
Fox, W. C.
Foy, Hon. J. J., K.C.
Fraser, W. P.
Fraser, Rev. Douglas
Freyseng, E. J.
Fullerton, J. L., K.C.
Fairbairn, R. D.
Fletcher, H. C.
Fellowes, Sidney H.
Fraser, Alex.
Fetherstonhaugh, J. E. M.
Firstbrook, John
Ferrier, W. F.
Fraser, Reginald
Ferguson, J. M.
Fisher, A. B.
Forrest, J. Norman
Foster, H. W. A.
Frind, Otto H.
Fisher, A. D.
Foget, H. H. W.
Fraser, W. A.
Ferrah, Robert
Firstbrook, W. A.
Findlay, John A.
Foster, A. S.
Field, F. W.
Fairbairn, R. L.
Fairbairn, W. H.
Fenson, Geo. H.
Fraser, Prof. W. H.
Fuller, Wm. J.
Fox, Arthur
Foreman, H. B.
Fasken, Robert
Freeman, Chas. E. H.
Ferousen, W.
Fortner, C. H. C.

Gates, F. W.
George, Jas.
George, W. K.
Geggie, Rev. A. L.
Gilverson, A. E.
Gladman, J. Geo.
Glasgow, E. P.
Goggin, D. J.
Gormaly, J. A.
Goodman, A. K.
Gourlay, R. S.
Graham, W. B
Grant, J. C.
Grant, G. P.
Graveley, Col. J. Vance
Green, W. J.
Green, Miles W.
Greig, Robt.
Grier, A. Monro
Griffin, Watson
Gurney, Edward
"Globe," City Editor
Garratt, Dr. A. H.
Geary, G. R.
Gibson, David
Gooch, Fred
Grasett, A. W.
Greene, A. R.
Gresham, Geo. E.
Green, Harry C.
Gage, W. J.
Gardner, John C.
Gardner, J. Martin
Gregg, Alf. H.
Gordon, A. B.
Gzowski, Norman G.
Gardiner, Jno. L.
Gunther, R. E.
Graham, W. M.
Guest, A. E.
Gimson, J. A.
Grant, Allen T.
Gooderham, Col. A. E.

Hall, Jno. E.
Hall, W. H.
Hall, E. Asa
Hales, Jas.
Hamley, H. T.
Haney, M. J.
Hanna, Hon. W. J.

Hargreaves, M. Jno.
Hardy, Dr. E. B.
Harman, Geo.
Hart, Dr. J. S.
Harris, Jno.
Harison, R. A.
Harris, R. C.
Harper, Wm.
Harper, Dr. J. M.
Hardy, J.
Harding, C. Victor
Hawken, Jas.
Hawkins, R. W.
Hayes, F. B.
Haynes, W. G.
Heaton, E. P.
Heaton, E.
Hector, Robt.
Henderson, S.
Hennessey, J. P.
Hill, E. C.
Hill, F. W. J.
Hire, T. Foster
Hoare, J. A.
Hodson, F. W.
Holloway, Thos. W.
Hopkins, J. Castell
Hopkins, Dr. R. R.
Horn, C. C.
Horton, E. E.
Horwood, J. C. B.
Hughes, Jas. L.
Hunter, Capt. A. T.
Hunter, Henry
Hunter, Dr. Jno.
Hunter, Lincoln
Hunter, A. H.
Harris, Norman
Hill, Arthur G.
Hawkes, Arthur
Hastings, Dr.
Hocken, H. C.
Hook, Chas. S.
Hook, Thos.
Howe, Gilbert
Ham, Dr. Albert
Harvey, W. C.
Hayes, John
Harlow, Geo. M.
Howard, Frederick
Howland, W. F.

Hutchins, J. B.
Hutchinson, Austin
Hudson, R. S.
Hindmarsh, H. C.
Hynes, J. P.
Hessin, A. E.
Heintzman, Geo. H.
Hertzberg, A. L.
Howard, A. H.
Hogg, A. O.
Hay, F. W.
Hearne, F. G.
Hewitt, Arthur
Holland, W. H.
Hetherington, J. C.
Herbert, S. B.
Hollis, J. Fred
Hobberlin, Edward A.
Hill, Edwin
Houser, J. H.
Hannaford, T.
Hagarty, E. W.
Howe, H. J.
Holtze, J. J.
Huffman, Louis
Harmer, R.
Haas, Stephen
Hunter, W. H.
Howland, Peleg
Hart, S. R.
Heffron, V. H.
Hutty, Fred
Humphrey, Albert E.
Hillock, Chris. W.
Hambly, Percy
Hobberlin, A. M.
Harvey, Dr. W. Henwood
Hart, H. Buchanan
Hopkins, Howard
Howland, G. W.
Henderson, R. S.
Hall, Rev. Alfred

Ireson, Chas. E.
Ingles, Ven. Archdeacon
Ireland, Walter E.
Ireland, A. E.
Ingram, W. J.

Jackes, E. H.
Jaffray, Robert

James, Thos. B.
Jarvis, Æmilius
Johnston, W. J.
Johnston, H. W.
Jury, J. H. H.
Johnson, Allan W.
Jones, Jas. Edmund
Junkin, G. H.
Jardine, Geo.
Jolley, H. W. B.
Jeffreys, Chas. W.
Jephcott, W. C.
Jackson, A. J.
Jones, Sidney

Keating, E. H.
Kemp, E. A.
Kingstone, G. A., K.C.
Kirkpatrick, A. M. M.
Kirkpatrick, G. B.
Kynock, Jas.
Kirkwood, Thos.
Knowlton, W. H.
Kerman, W. S.
Kertland, D. E.
Kennedy, Wm.
Kennard, W. J.
King, A. S.
Kinnear, Thos.
Kemish, ——
Knight, A. C.
Kerr, George
Kelley, Geo. M.
Keith, Alex.
Kettlewell, W. C.
Kammerer, J. A.
Kemp, Hon. A. E., M.P.
Klotz, E. W.
Kerr, J.

Land, R. E. A.
Langmuir, Jno. W.
Langton, Thos., K.C.
Lawrence, Henry A.
Lemon, W. E.
Lee, Thos. H.
LeVesconte, R. C.
Lockhart, R. R.
Loftus, J. T.
Logan, M. B.
Loosemore, H. H.
Lorsch, D. G.
Lowndes, Chas.
Little, J. F.
Lyon, N. T.
Lytle, Fred H.
Lankin, R. H.
Langmuir, A. D.
Lamont, W. H.
Lindsay, N. R.
Luff, J. Hillyard
Lee, W. Cecil
Lambert, C. H.
Langlois, Herbert
LeVoi, L. C.
Lea, E. J.
Landau, Alfred
Laidlaw, John B.
Lee, Frank P.
Laxton, John
Lorie, Solomon
Larkin, P. C.
Loughridge, Geo.
Lowndes, J. M.
Lawson, J. M.
Lom, Rev. Pierre B. de

McConkey, T. G.
McCunn, D. B.
McCutcheon, Norman
McDougall, D. H.
McDougall, D. J.
McDonell, A. C.
McGhie, Jas. H.
McFaul, Dr. J. H.
McLaughlin, M.
McLeod, Norman
McMartin, D.
McMahon, Frank
McMillan, H. T.
McMurchy, A.
McMurty, J. Arthur
McNaught, W. K.
McNight, Jno.
McPherson, W. D.
McWhinney, J. M.
McCullough, Dr. J. W. S.
McTaggart, W. O.
Macdonald, Hugh J.
Mackay, John
Macklem, Rev. Dr. T. C. S.
MacLean, Frank W.
MacNab, Rev. Canon

McLaurin, E. A.
Manchee, L. V.
Mara, W. H.
Marlow, Dr. Fred Wm.
Martin, W. Hall
Marks, A. H. S.
Matheson, Robt.
Marshall, Noel
Mason, Maj. J. C.
Massey, Jno.
Matthews, Fred
Martin, S. S.
Mearns, F. S.
Merrill, Ed. B.
Meyers, Maj. D. C.
Miller, J. B.
Millichamp, Reuben
Midgley, W.
Millman, Dr. Thos.
Mitchell, W. G.
Mitchell, Maj. J. H.
Mockridge, Jas.
Monypenny, J.
Monk, J. W.
Morine, A. B.
Morine, N.
Morris, M.
Morren, E. W. S.
Morten, Edw. L.
Moorhouse, Dr. H. H.
Morson, W. R.
Mackerrow, R.
Minty, G. S.
Mulholland, B.
Mulholland, R.
Muntz, Gerald
Muntz, G. Harold
Muntz, R. G.
Murray, Jas. P.
Murray, Maj. J. A.
Murray, T. Aird
Murphy, Jos.
Musson, I. G.
Millichamp, Wallace
Macrae, A. M.
"Mail and Empire," City Editor
Miller, G. N.
Musson, Capt. Geo.
McCormack, Dr. J. M.
McFarlane, A. H.
McNair, A.
Macdonnell, A. C., M.P.
Meadows, Geo. B.
Miller, Prof. W. G.
Milnes, J. P.
Milnes, J. Herbert
Mitchell, C. H.
Mix, Thos. M.
Macaulay, T. B.
Medland, W. A.
Murphy, J. E.
Mulock, Wm., jr.
Macdonell, A. McLean
MacIntyre, W. T.
Mortimer, Chas. H.
Merson, Geo. O.
May, Wm., jr.
McGill, J. D.
Minns, Dr. F. S.
McBean, F. J.
Manning, Rev. C. E.
Moore, F. B.
Mulholland, F. A.
Moshier, D. D.
Moss, Harry, T.
Mitchell, Lorne W.
McMillan, Wm.
Murray, J. C.
Maclean, Dr. J. Douglas
McDonald, Frank
Michell, Wm. C.
Martin, H. J.
Macdougall, A. K.
Milligan, Will
McCollum, Dr. J. A.
Miller, John B.
McNaught, C. B.
McCaffrey, W.
McMurtry, W. J.
McGee, Harry
Morang, Geo. N.
Miln, John
Michie, J. F.
Massey, A. L.
McNaught, C. B.
McKee, H. H.
McLachlan, J.
McDougall, E. J.
McDonald, M. D.
McGillivray, M. W.
Milne, John A.
Macdonald, Hugh Calais

Mitchell, G. V.
McFarland, G. F.
McKenna, J. P.
Munns, W.
MacLeod, Norman G.
Moss, Sydney
McKibbon, Dr. L. G.
Murray, W. J.
McArthur, D.
McEvoy, James
MacDougall, A. Roy
Macdonald, Wilson P.

Neville, R. S.
Newman, T. A.
Norman, Thos.
Nordheimer, S.
Northway, Wm. E.
Nornabell, J. L. C.
Nightingale, H. H.
"News," City Editor
Neville, Montague H.
Newman, Harry A.
Nursey, Walter R.
Norris, C. S.

O'Leary, M. J.
O'Neill, Jas.
Oram, Geo. A.
Orr, W. H.
Osborne, H. C.
Osborne, J. Kerr
Osborne, J. Ewart
O'Brien, A. H.
O'Brien, Henry
O'Sullivan, Edward
Ormsby, Albert B.
O'Connor, W. M.
Orr, Dr. R. B.
Owen, Rev. D. T.
Oliver, J. Ormsby
Osler, Sir Edmund, M.P.

Parker, Robt.
Paterson, Harry
Patton, J. C.
Peaker, Ed., Sr.
Pearcy, Gilbert
Pepler, Dr. W. H.
Perry, J. B.
Potts, Frank H.
Powell, E. J.
Pierce, M. S.
Plumptre, Rev. Canon
Ponton, Col. W. N.
Pyne, Hon. R. A.
Patterson, R. E.
Pettit, C. S.
Phillips, Wm.
Pearson, J.
Paul, C. F.
Pettit, J. H.
Proctor, A. H. C.
Petles, Dean H.
Peel, H. S.
Pridham, W. S.
Pepler, T. S. G.
Pearson, Jno. O.

Quarrington, Geo. K.

Railton, L. W.
Raney, W. E.
Rawlinson, M.
Richardson, Dr. E. K.
Richardson, T. D.
Roaf, Jas. R.
Robertson, Thos.
Robertson, W.
Robinette, T. C.
Robins, W.
Robinson, Geo. H.
Robson, T. E.
Roberts, C. D.
Routh, Prof. H. V.
Rowlands, B. F.
Rust, C. H.
Russell, Frank
Rowan, T. A.
Ryerson, Dr. G. S.
Ryrie, Harry
Russell, W. B.
Rogers, C. F.
Riley, Geo.
Risk, Dr. C. A.
Reynolds, Geo. N.
Robertson, Charles S.
Rodden, Edward
Reed, L. G.
Reeve, Rt. Rev. W. D.
Renton, Thos. T.
Robertson, W. D.
Rolph, Frank A.

Rawlinson, L.
Rowan, Dr. J. W.
Rice, R. B.
Reynolds, J. E.
Riddell, B. R.
Russel, R. K.
Ritchie, C. Forsyth
Robinson, Wm.
Roeder, W. R.
Russell, T. A.
Ross, Rev. J. J.
Reid, J. Carl
Ridout, John E.
Rice, A. R.
Ramsey, C. N.
Royce, A. H.
Rundle, W. E.
Ridout, Douglas K.
Robinson, John Beverly
Rowell, N. W.
Radford, J. H.

Saul, Jno. C.
Scott, Chas. W.
Secord, H. C.
Sewell, H. Fane
Shapley, W. H.
Shaw, W. H.
Sheldon, Harold
Sherwood, W. A.
Sills, G. F.
Sims, P. H.
Sharp, J. W.
Smith, Geo. H.
Smith, Lieut.-Col. H.
Smith, B.
Smith, Walter H.
Snarr, J. F.
Somerville, Norman
Sparrow, J. M.
Sparrow, Dr. F. W.
Speers, Wm.
Spence, F. S.
Sproatt, Henry
Stapells, R. A.
Stark, Dr. T. H.
Stevens, G. H.
Stephenson, Rev. F. C.
Stevenson, George
Stewart, J. F. M.
Strathy, J. R.
Strathy, Winder
Struthers, A. T.
Stupart, R. F.
Stuart, Jno. L. G.
Stirling, Walter
Sutherland, H.
Sweatman, J. A.
Symons, Harry
Sherrard, H. A.
Spencer, Nelson
Stark, Robert
Sutton, Sherman T.
Somers, G. T.
Smith, Leslie
Sturrett, Melvin J.
Spence, Dr. Jas.
"Star," City Editor
Scott, Chas. B.
Stapells, W. T.
Stapells, Dr. A. R.
Slingsby, E. O.
Stobie, Malcolm
Stuart, Robt. J.
Snow, J. Russell
Stevens, L. L.
Smart, Joshua M.
Statton, Taylor
Stiff, G. A.
Scott, W.
Suttie, G. L. P. Grant
Stanway, F. N.
Salmond, Jas. J.
Shaw, Hedley
Sheppard, S. T.
Sparks, Walter
Symons, John H.
Symons, W. L.
Smith, Harold T.
Schell, Norman A.
Stanton, O. B.
Stratford, J. H.
Savigny, R. A.
Sharpe, Dr. J. McDonald
Scheibe, Ralph
Stewart, A. M. S.
Stapells, R. G.
Shaw, Geo. B.
Shantz, D. B.
Simmers, H.
Smith, Eden
Stone, Wm.

Segsworth, R. F.
Sewell, S. St. A.
Shearer, H. F.
Screaton, F. H.
Stott, Sydney H.
Smith, Rev. W. E., M.D.
Shearer, R.

Taylor, E. O.
Templeton, Jno.
Thorburn, Dr. Jas.
Tindall, W. B.
Tomlin, H. C.
Trent, E. W.
Trethewey, W. G.
Tuck, Dr. J. A.
Tyrrell, Wm.
Thayer, J. M. Grover
Thompson, C. H.
Thrush, Mark
"Telegram," City Editor
Tory, J. A.
Tyrrell, J. B.
Thomas, Dr. Robert A.
Thomas, Fred W.
Taylor, Joseph
Tilley, H. V.
Townley, W.
Temple, H. P.
Temple, T. H.
Turnbull, Rev. J. A.
Thorn, Jno. O.
Thompson, E. B.
Treemear, W. J.
Thompson, J. Enoch

Upton, H. M.
Utley, Edwin

Vaughan, R. Charles
Vandersmissen, Prof. W. H.

Wainwright, A. C. S.
Walker, Gardner
Walker, G. Hawley
Watson, Geo. F.
Watson, T. H.
Watson, C. W.
Warren, Trumbull
Watt, L. J.
Watt, E.
Webster, T. S.
Wickett, S. R.
Wildman, J.
Wilkie, D. R.
Wilks, A. J.
Williams, H. H.
Wilks, A. E.
Wilson, Dr. W. J.
Wilson, S. Frank
Wilson, S. Page
Winter, L. A.
Wood, W. A. P.
Woodland, C. W. D.
Wreyford, Chas. D.
Wright, E. F.
Ward, Jno. F.
Walker, Philip
Watson, A. E.
Weir, Robert
Whitney, Hon. Sir Jas. P.
Williams, N. W.
Wilson, J. P.
Wright, Alfred
Wills, Prof. J. Stanley
Wylie, Dr. Thomas
Weston, W. H.
Warwick, R. D.
Watts, Chas. B.
Wagner, W. E.
Wadsworth, W. Ridout
Wodson, Harry M.
Williams, G. C.
Wright, A. W.
Watson, E. Albert
Weeks, W.
Wylie, J. Ridley
Welch, Albert
Westwood, Benjamin
Walker, E. B.
Wigmore, Alf. S.
Wilson, Harold A.

Yarker, G. W.
Young, Prof. A. H.
Young, Chas. F.
Young, Theo. E.
Young, Henry T. S.
Young, T. R.
Young, T. S
Yeigh, Frank
Young, S. S.
Yeomans, R. M.